





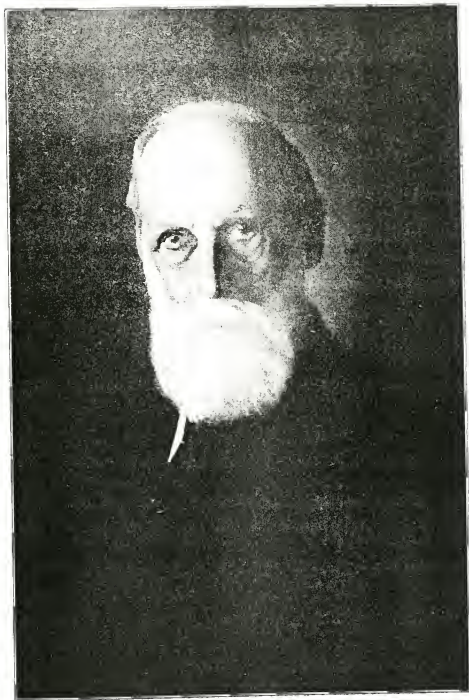
GEN





ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY  
3 1833 01289 1997

GENEALOGY  
974.402  
W31WH



OLON FRANKLIN WHITNEY



THE compiler of the following "Historical Sketches of Watertown," and author of many of the articles, SOLON FRANKLIN WHITNEY, was well known in the town for many years, as teacher, and later, librarian of its Public Library.

He was born in Harvard, Mass., August 22, 1831 and was a direct descendant of John and Elinor Whitney, who settled in Watertown in 1635. He was graduated from Brown University in 1859 and came to Watertown in 1865.

With a few others, he was instrumental in starting the Watertown Free Public Library in 1868 and was its librarian until he died, a period of fifty years lacking only a few months.

He was one of a group of men to organize the Watertown Historical Society and was secretary and treasurer for the first few years, and until his death, its librarian and the custodian of its possessions.

He died on the twenty-ninth of November, 1917 in his eighty-seventh year. This portrait is taken from the painting which hangs in the Public Library, the work of our talented townsman, the late Mr. James H. Rattigan.



# HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF WATERTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS

COMPILED IN PART  
FOR HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS  
PUBLISHED BY J. W. LEWIS & CO.  
OF PHILADELPHIA IN 1890

By  
SOLON F. WHITNEY, A.M. (Br. '59)  
OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
OF WATERTOWN

WATERTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS  
1893





# 1295450

## CONTENTS

(*Pageination is that of History of Middlesex County*)

<b>MYTHICAL PERIOD:</b>	PAGE
Geography, physical features of the lands within the ancient boundaries, agricultural character of the people . . . . .	317
<b>ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY:</b>	
Early Location of the First Church, by Dr. B. F. Davenport . . . . .	325
The Ministers of the First Parish to Rev. R. R. Eliot, 1818, by Rev. William H. Savage	326-332
Ministers of the First Parish from Rev. Convers Francis, D.D., to Rev. William H. Savage, by Solon F. Whitney . . . . .	332-338
Sketch of "The Old Meeting House" on corner of Common and Mt. Auburn Streets, by Joshua Coolidge, Esq. . . . .	334-336
The Baptist Church and Sabbath School, by Royal Gilkey . . . . .	338
Phillips Church, by L. Macdonald . . . . .	338
Methodist Episcopal Church, by Helen L. Richardson . . . . .	340
St. Patrick's Church, by Rev. T. W. Coughlan . . . . .	342
Church of the Good Shepherd, by John E. Abbott, Esq. . . . .	344
<b>EARLY PEOPLE OF WATERTOWN . . . . .</b>	344
<b>LAND GRANTS AND THE PROPRIETORS' BOOK . . . . .</b>	348
<b>TOWN GOVERNMENT . . . . .</b>	352
<b>LIST OF TOWN OFFICERS, 1840-1890, SUPPLEMENTAL TO DR. BOND'S . . . . .</b>	352
<b>SCHOOLS . . . . .</b>	353
<b>LIBRARIES . . . . .</b>	357
<b>THE WEARS — The South Side — Morse Field, by Charles S. Ensign, LL.B. . . . .</b>	369
<b>MILITARY HISTORY:</b>	
Indians, by Rev. Edward A. Rand . . . . .	377
Revolutionary Period, by Mrs. Ruth A. Bradford . . . . .	385
Civil War. Roll of Honor, William H. Ingraham . . . . .	389
<b>BUSINESS INTERESTS . . . . .</b>	392
Banks and Banking. Union Market National Bank . . . . .	395
Watertown Savings Bank. Watertown Coöperative Bank . . . . .	396
<b>MANUFACTURING AND MECHANICAL INDUSTRIES:</b>	
Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company . . . . .	397
Ætna Mills . . . . .	401
Early History under the Bemises . . . . .	402
Porter Needle Co. Empire Laundry Machinery Company . . . . .	405
Lewando's French Dyeing and Cleansing Establishment . . . . .	406
Metropolitan Laundry . . . . .	407

	PAGE
Shirt Factories . . . . .	408
Warren Soap Manufactory . . . . .	410
Starch Factories . . . . .	411
Watertown Mill and the Dam . . . . .	411, 412
Hollingsworth & Whitney Company. Paper and paper bags . . . . .	412
Gas and Electric Light . . . . .	413
SOCIETIES:	
Free Masons in Watertown, by Alberto F. Haynes . . . . .	414
Odd Fellows, by Charles H. Rollins . . . . .	415
Young Men's Christian Association, by James E. Norcross . . . . .	415
Society for the Relief of the Sick . . . . .	416
Women's Christian Temperance Union . . . . .	416
Young Men's Assembly . . . . .	417
Miscellaneous Societies . . . . .	417
SOURCES OF INFORMATION for the history of the old town of Watertown, including the whole of Weston, Waltham and parts of Belmont and Cambridge . . . . .	
	418
PHYSICIANS:	
Early Members of the Profession . . . . .	419
Dr. Marshall Spring . . . . .	420
Walter Hunnewell, M.D. . . . .	420
Dr. Hiram Hosmer . . . . .	421
Alfred Hosmer, M.D. . . . .	422
Dr. David T. Huckins . . . . .	423
Dr. Luther B. Morse . . . . .	424
Dr. Julian A. Mead . . . . .	424
OLD RESIDENTS:	
Samuel Walker . . . . .	424
Robbins and Curtis Family, by Miss Martha Robbins . . . . .	424
White Family . . . . .	426
Coolidge Family, by Austin J. Coolidge, Esq. . . . .	426
Seth Bemis, by Mrs. Bradford . . . . .	428
Miles Pratt, by William T. Davis . . . . .	429
Samuel Noyes and Thomas L. French, by William T. Davis . . . . .	430

# AN HISTORICAL SKETCH OF WATERTOWN.

The following contributions to a history of this ancient town are the result of a movement recently made to establish a Historical Society of Watertown. The secretary of this young society is the editor of this collection of articles, the faults of which he cheerfully undertakes to shoulder, while the merits he gratefully credits to the several writers. The editor is more and more impressed with the fact that very much of great interest to the historical student has been connected with the people of this town, many of whom, although scattered in distant parts of the country still delight, like dutiful children, to refer to old Watertown as the source from which they derived ideas of personal and municipal independence, of correct moral and religious teaching, of thrift and industry, which have been of service to them wherever they have been located. Not all knowledge is of equal worth. Not all seed produces fruit worth the raising. If valuable elements of character have been nurtured in this old town, first planted by Sir Richard Saltonstall, blessed by the true, independent, God-fearing parson, George Phillips, and cultivated by a loyal patriot, it must be of service to others, and so an honor to any to hand down the memory of it to future generations. To study and preserve the memory of all that has been or may be of use to others from the wide domain of ancient Watertown, is the purpose of this Historical Society.—SOLON F. WHITNEY, Sec.

[Reprinted from the "History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts:"]

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### WATERTOWN.<sup>1</sup>

*Mythical Period—Geography—Physical Features of the Lands Within its Ancient Boundaries—Agricultural Character of the People.*

The history of Watertown is important, as it is the oldest town now in the county, the town which has colonized so many other towns, and which, from its peculiar independent character and position, has served as a typical town in the organization of the state.

**MYTHICAL PERIOD.**—That the Norsemen colonized Iceland and the south-western shores of Greenland five or six centuries before the voyages of Columbus is a matter of history. That the claims of the Sagas that their bold sailors reached the shores of Labrador, of Newfoundland, of Nova Scotia and New England seems hardly incredible. Iceland is distant from Norway some 650 miles, from Scotland and the Shetland Isles about 500 miles, while from Greenland only about 150 miles. The vessels and the seamanship that enabled the hardy Norsemen to cross from Norway to Iceland in frequent voyages, would have enabled them, with the aid of the southern currents which pour out of Baffin's Bay along the coast of Labrador and over the banks of Newfoundland and are well marked along the coast of Nova Scotia and Maine inside of the Gulf Stream as far south as Cape Cod, to visit these New England shores. There can be little doubt but that the many vague stories of the Sagas have under them facts accomplished which the more definite language of a later period would have fixed with such minuteness of dates and measurements and careful details as to have changed the myths to veritable history. It may be mere myth, or theory, or the faith of a dreamer that makes Watertown the chief settlement of these venture-seeking navigators, and the seat of a commerce in what seemed to the Icelanders and the people of the north of Europe wonderful growths of garbled wood and vines. We have not space in this brief sketch of the history of this town, so favored by nature, so neglected as yet by man, for more than this mere allusion to the claims of new discoveries in this direction by Professor Horsford in his remarkable communication to the American Geographical So-

ciety made the last year. What is possibly true it may be difficult to prove by incontestable evidence. If true, some remains of grave, or utensil, or arms, or armor, will yet be found, though one may doubt if iron or wood would endure the changes of this climate nearly a thousand years to bear witness to former owners.

Stone walls and dams and excavations may yet establish the faith of the builder of the tower to the Norumbega of the early French and English navigators, said to have been in the Vinland of the Norseman, and possibly that the mythical city that figures on so many early maps may have been located where now are the wharves and streets of this Watertown, by the head of tide-water on the river Charles.

Even if the location of the ancient and almost mythical Norumbega in this town is a mistake, it has already invested these slopes with a wonderful poetic interest, and will lead many an investigator to turn the soil with more care and to examine the surface of the earth with the hope of possibly tracing the footsteps of former Scandinavian inhabitants. Even if the truth of these earlier navigators to priority of discovery to these northern New England shores should be well established, it would not detract from the honor due to the bold Columbus, whose faith led him to find the West India Islands, even against the derision of his most faithful followers. What Prof. Horsford claims to be so far established, he is abundantly able, with a wealth of illustration and typography and quotation from early writers and a good appearance of logical reasoning, to show.

**INDIANS.**—When our early settlers came to occupy these banks, there seemed to be a well established village of Indians near the falls at the head of tide-water. That the highlands along the banks from Cambridge cemetery nearly to Watertown bridge had been for a long time the dwelling-place of Indians engaged in fishing seems to be attested by the abundance of Indian remains found in the soil in the shape of stone implements of various kinds, as well as in some places evidences of Indian graves. One can repeat the answer of Thoreau with hope of finding equally good illustrations anywhere along these banks. When, on the shores of Walden Pond, he was asked where one could find Indian remains, he said "Anywhere, if one has eyes to see," as he

<sup>1</sup> Copyright 1890, by Solon F. Whitney.

poked out of the soil, with his foot, some Indian arrow-heads.

**GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION AND LIMITS.**—Watertown is pleasantly located, for the most part on the north bank of the Charles River, between Cambridge on the east and Waltham on the west. A portion of the town opposite the principal village lies on the south side of the river, next the garden city of Newton; while on the north it has Belmont, which separates it from Arlington. At present of very limited area, almost the smallest town of Middlesex County, it has Mount Auburn Cemetery, of one hundred and thirty-six acres, on its southeastern corner, and the United States Arsenal, occupying one hundred acres of its southernmost border, stretching along for a half-mile on the bank of the river. It is most compactly built about the falls, at the head of navigation of the Charles River, about eight miles from Boston, with which it is connected by a branch of the Fitchburg Railroad, by a branch of the West End Horse Railroad by the way of Cambridge, and by the main line of the Albany Railroad, a station of which is within a half-mile of the town hall. This latter station, although not within the town limits, greatly accommodates her people wishing to go to the westerly or southern portion of the city of Boston, or westward along the Albany Railroad, or southerly along the Old Colony Railroad or its branches. The town is at present only about three miles in length from east to west, and scarcely a mile in width.

It was not always so insignificant in area. The history of its location, of its boundaries at different times, of its successive losses in territory and of the causes which led to these changes is interesting and instructive, and may form a fitting introduction to a larger history.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, Rev. Geo. Phillips, and their companions, of whom we shall speak later, soon after their arrival from England, and the removal of the colony from Salem to Charlestown, probably before the middle of July of 1630, went up the Charles River, and, having found a suitable landing and convenient fields for agriculture, brought thither their servants, their cattle, of which they had liberal store, and their goods, and began a settlement, which afterwards (September 7th) was, by vote of the Court of Assistants, called Watertown.

The vote—"It is ordered, that Trimountaine shall be called Boston; Mattapan, Dorchester; and the towne upon Charles Ryver, Watertown."

The location of this landing is with little doubt the same as that which continued for many years to be the town landing, shown on the map in the archives of the State, in the secretary's office,—the map of 1712. This landing, known more recently as Gerry's Landing (also called in old records and deeds as "the landing," "Oliver's landing," and "landing near Samuel's hill"), is below Mt. Auburn and the Cambridge Cemetery, near the present location of the

Cambridge Hospital. It has been made quite noted by being selected as the most probable site of Lief's houses, by Professor Horsford in his claim that here the Northmen landed, more than six hundred years before the foundation of this Colony. However that may be, the reasons given by the professor for this particular landing-place for the Northmen are good *a priori* reasons why Sir Richard Saltonstall should select this spot for his landing. Traditions and all the indirect evidences of history also point to this spot as the landing, and the immediate vicinity as the location of the settlement which, we have seen, early received the name of Watertown.

It is well to dwell a little on this point, as it is the key to much given in connection with the early history. The city of Cambridge in 1833 appointed a committee of the Board of Aldermen, who made, the next winter, an exhaustive report on Gerry's Landing, accompanied with plans and authorities which places the subject beyond question.

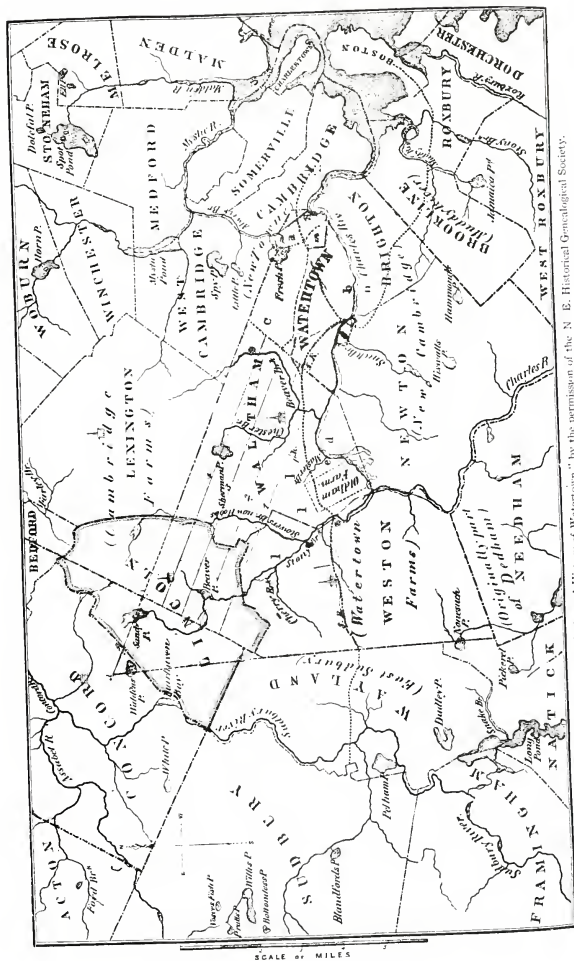
"The landing was the original town-landing for Watertown, and, with the way leading from it, is mentioned in the early records of the town soon after its settlement in 1630, and continued a part of Watertown till annexed to Cambridge, April 19, 1754, in a grant of the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay." It was here on the banks of the river that Sir Richard Saltonstall selected the site of his future home, to the north and east of the landing, on land now owned in part by the Cambridge Hospital.

In the Watertown Records, Division of Lands, p. 98, quoted as above, is the following: "Sir Richard Saltonstall, 1, one housestead of sixteen acres by estimation, bounded the north-east with Thomas Brigan (Brigham) and Robert Kele, the South-east with the river, the south-west with the highway, and the north-west, George Phillips, granted him."

When we come to consider the persons who composed the earliest band of settlers of the town, their minister, their buildings, church and houses, we shall find that here, on territory now no longer a part of the territory of Watertown, was located the town which, with the exception of the sea-ports, Charlestown and Boston, and the probable exception of Dorchester, antedates all other towns in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and which, from its inland situation and its being the open door to all the country beyond, was "a hive from which swarmed the people who settled a large part of the rest of New England," from which have gone out continually men and women to become famous in all parts of this broad nation.

To repeat, for the sake of emphasis, the "Town" of Watertown of 1630, '31, and perhaps '32 was no part of the Watertown of to-day. The location is swallowed up in Cambridge.

**THE BOUNDS OF WATERTOWN.**—The bounds of Watertown have undergone great changes, both in the minds of men and on the maps of the country. At first there was no idea of limit except the limit



Copied from Bond's "Genealogies and History of Watertown" by the permission of the N. E. Historical Genealogical Society.





placed by the charter and the convenience of the early settlers. By the charter the Massachusetts Bay Colony was entitled to enter upon all lands from three miles south of the Charles River to three miles north of the Merrimack. Charlestown on one side and Boston on the other side of Charles River near the sea were early chosen as the sea-ports, and began to be settled at once in 1630. Watertown was the first inland town. It was not limited on any side by any possible barrier to immense growth. London would not need more land than was possible to it in 1630. Charlestown and Boston were mere peninsulas. In accordance with the words of the charter the lands of the colony stretched away one knew not how far, "from the Atlantic to the South Sea."

But her people were mostly humble farmers. Even Sir Richard Saltonstall, one of the wealthiest men of the new colony, the first assistant of the Governor in the government, who had brought good store of cattle and numerous servants, wished to herd these his cattle within narrow limits, where he could find them, and although each agriculturist wished a goodly number of acres for his farm, he wished also for safety against unknown savages, to be no farther away from his fellows than the needs of his farm and his cattle would require. With the traders the case was somewhat different. They wished to be settled together as compactly as possible. Their interest in their commodities called for protection from the savages. Hence within six months they began to look about for a convenient place to build a fortified town,—a fort,—“a pallsadoe.” In that part of the territory of Watertown which extended towards Charlestown a spot was selected as “a fit place for a fortified town,” and in 1631 Deputy-Governor Thomas Dudley and others here erected houses. Governor Winthrop put up the frame of a house, which it is true he took down again and carried the next year to Boston, which he probably saw would be the most fitting place for commerce and for the government.

In February, 1631-32, it was voted that “there should be three-score pounds leyed out of the several plantations within the lyimits of this pattent towards the makinge of a pallsadoe aboute the new town.” Thus a new town, chosen as a convenient one for a fortified capital or home of the government, began to be built up in the east of “the towne,” the bounds of which is the subject of our inquiry.

No definite bounds were established between them for several years, until the people began to build near each other and the convenience of the tax-gatherers required some definite limits.

<sup>1</sup> William Colbran, John Johnson and Abraham Palmer, being appointed, March 4, 1634-35, by the General Court, to lay out the bounds betwixte Watertown and Newe Towne, did make this return unto the Courte, 7th April, 1635: “It is agreed by us, whose names are here underwritten, that the bounds between Watertown & Newe Towne shall stand as they are already, from Charles Ryver to the great Fresh Pond, & from the tree marked by Water Towne and Newe Towne on the south east syde of the pond, over the pond, to a white poplar tree on the

north west syde of the pond, and from that tree upp into the country more west & by west, upon a straight lyece by a meridian compass; and further, that Watertown shall have one hundredth rods in length above the weire, and one-hundredth rodd beneath the weire in length, & three score rodd in breadth from the ryver on the southe syde thereof, & all the rest of the ground on that syde of the river to lye to Newe Towne.”

“WILLIAM COLBRAN.

“JOHN JOHNSON.

“ABRAHAM PALMER.”

These boundary lines between Watertown and Cambridge were again confirmed by vote of General Court, 13th of March, 1639.

Here, after five years' growth and gradual encroachment upon the bounds that might easily have been claimed by early Watertown men, the General Court limits their spreading both on the east side and on the north side and by the river, with the small exception about the “weare” on the south side. Only possible room left to grow in was to the west and southwest. To the fortifying of this “Newe Towne” on the east, Watertown was required to contribute the same amount as Boston, namely, £5, which was more than any other town in the Colony, thus showing probably, as the Governor and the wealthy traders lived in Boston, that Watertown was then, as it continued to be for several years, the most populous town in the Colony. To the west it might, under the charter, extend its limits indefinitely towards the South Sea. There was, however, evidently, from the action in regard to the fortifications at Cambridge, a feeling that it was necessary to organize compact communities for defence against the savages, and perhaps the early settlers of Watertown had never contemplated the extension of their territory far from their first settlement, which soon began to be called “the town,” in distinction from the more sparsely-settled country over which her people scattered in search of better lands. It is certain that in 1635, when there were large arrivals of people from England and considerable confidence had been acquired in the peaceful or harmless character of the Indians, that settlers had pushed up the Charles River and westward to another river, which ran northward towards the Merrimack. By vote of the General Court on the 3d of September, 1635, “It is ordered that there shall be a plantation settled, aboute two myles above the falls of Charles Ryver, on the northeast syde thereof, to have ground lying to it on both sides of the ryver,” etc.

Afterwards on the 8th September of the following year, 1636, it was “ordered that the plantation to bee settled above the falls of Charles Ryver, shall have three years' immunity from public charges as Concord had, . . . and the name of the said plantation is to be Dedham. . . .”

The same court that ordered the plantation “above the falls of Charles Ryver,” Dedham, ordered, “that there shall be a plantation at Musketquid, and that there shall be six miles of land square belong to it, . . . and that the name of the place shall be Concord.”

Thus on the southwest the town of Watertown was limited by the incorporation of Dedham, and on the northwest by the incorporation of Concord.

As the lands of Watertown were gradually filled up and some felt straitened for want of room, they naturally looked westward towards the pleasant meadows along the river "that runs towards Concord," and, greatly pleased by the prospect of possessions along that pleasant river, with its sedgy banks and its grassy upland slopes, they finally petitioned the General Court for permission to go thither to found a new town. On the 20th November, 1637, it is recorded in the records of the General Court held at Newtowne (Cambridge): "Whereas, a great part of the chiefe inhabitants of Watertown have petitioned this court, that in regard of their straitenes of accommodation and want of medowe, they might have leave to remove, and settle a plantation upon the ryver which runs to Concord, this court, having respect to their necessity, doth grant their petition." It provided what should be done if said inhabitants of Watertown did not, to the number of thirty families or more, actually settle on the land,—ordered that they "shall have power to order the situation of the towne, and the proportioning of lots, and all other liberties as other towns have under the proviso aforesaid." "September 4, 1639, it is ordered that the new plantation by Concord shall be called Sudbury."

Thus was Watertown entirely circumscribed, and thus, although there are no very early maps, it is possible to fix quite definitely the entire bounds of the town when its bounds came to be defined. Whatever indefinite ideas its early settlers may have had previously to this, they henceforth, to obtain more room, must go beyond the bounds of other towns and settle in the boundless wilderness beyond. That they asked for and received grants of such extraneous portions of land for special services, as after the Pequot and again after the Narraganset war, we may have occasion to show. From the largest of such grants the town of Westminster on the slopes of Wachusett was largely made. In granting to the new town Concord six miles square, the General Court, from the want of exact surveys, unwittingly gave to Concord a portion of territory already included within the limits of Watertown. For this they granted two thousand acres of land, afterwards located on the side of Wachusett. Whether Watertown ever profited by her part of this territory does not appear; Weston and Waltham sold their portion. But henceforward the changes in her territorial possessions, like those which have proceeded, will be of division, of curtailment. Watertown henceforth, by division within, or by want of a common interest, suffers loss of territory, loss of inhabitants, which too often the people were, after long contest, too willing to part company with, till now, when it is whispered that Belmont wants a portion on the north, and Newton has long clamored

for a large piece on the south, and Cambridge has hardly recovered from her surfeit of grave-yards on the east, one can hardly know what our children's children will find to which the honored name of Watertown can legally be affixed.

Let us look a little more closely into this process of division, and follow the geographical changes in boundaries as they were made.

As to the manner of dividing the lands among the freemen of the town, we will speak later. The bounds of the town were hardly fixed before they began to settle the outermost portions in systematic manner. On October 14, 1638, it was "Ordered that the farmes granted shall begin at the nearest meddow to Dedham line, beyond the line runneth at the end of ye great dividents, parallel to the line at the end of the Towne bounds, and so to go on successively from Dedham Bounds," etc. The earliest map preserved in the archives of the State is a map of a portion of the extreme southwest corner of the town, next to the Dedham line, giving the location of lines running east and north near "Nonesuch Pond," which lies partly in Sudbury.

This ancient map, bearing the date of 1637, gives the lines in position with reference to this Nonesuch Pond, and their direction by the compass, thus determining the boundary line between Watertown and Dedham, afterwards Needham, and later still, the line between Weston and Wellesley on the south, while on the west the line in position and direction between Watertown and Sudbury, now between Weston and Wayland. By continuing this line in a northerly direction until we meet the six miles square of Concord, we have the early western boundary. Of course this was fixed after many measurements and surveys by committees appointed by the towns, but this remains substantially the boundary between Weston and Wayland to this day.

The boundary on the east, between Cambridge and Watertown, has been changed several times, always at the expense of territory for Watertown. At first, as reported to the General Court in 1635, it was near what is now Sparks Street and Vassal Lane thence across Fresh Pond to a certain poplar tree on the northwest side; thence by a straight line northwest by west, eight miles into the country, till it meet the west line between Sudbury and Watertown, or rather would have met it at an angle beyond and above Walden Pond, had not that portion been cut off by the grant to Concord of six miles square.

Frequently during a period of many years after the apportionment of lands to the 114 townsmen, in 1637, the division of the lands at the West Farms was a source of disagreement and contention at the regular and at irregularly called meetings of the town. The historian of Weston will doubtless show how delightful those fields were, and what objects of contention among all the townsmen, who had naturally equal right to some possession among them; how many pro-

ninent men were drawn away from the older settlement to gain by occupancy these farms; of the remoteness from church privileges, and from schools; of the injustice of church rates and other taxes, which were spent where they could not easily profit by them, till finally, March 13, 1682-83, it was voted in town-meeting that "those who dwell on west of Stony Brook be freed from school tax;" and November 10, 1685, it was "voted that the farmers' petition should be suspended as to an answer to it until it pleaseh God to settle a minister among us." In 1692 a town-meeting was held to decide upon a site for a new meeting-house, but there was so great excitement and such differences of opinion among the people, that the Governor and Council were called in to decide the matter. The Governor and Council were unable to please either the people on the "Farms" or the people in the east part of the town. In 1694, at a town-meeting, the east bounds of the West Farms Precinct were fixed at Beaver Brook, but the General Court, in 1699, fixed them at Stony Brook. At the May session of the General Court the petition praying for leave "To set up the public worship of God amongst the inhabitants of the west end of Watertown" was granted, the farmers having been exempted from ministerial rates the preceding year. After long and vexatious contention the act for the incorporation of Weston was passed, on the 1st of January, 1713. Thus there was cut off from the territory of the old town nearly half of its area.

The next reduction of area came with the incorporation of Waltham in 1738, which took about six-tenths of the lauds left to her. Before Weston was incorporated that part was called the West Precinct (Weston), this the Middle Precinct (Waltham) and the eastern portion the East Precinct. With the incorporation of Weston, the part now Waltham became the West Precinct. The incorporation of Weston took away about 10,372 acres, of Waltham about 8891 acres and left the old town only 3833 acres; this was less than a sixth of the area of the three precincts together.

In April, 1754, a portion of the eastern part of the town was joined to Cambridge—all that part between the most northern bend of the river, near where Sparks Street now runs and along Vassal Lane to Mt. Auburn Cemetery. This took away, probably, most of the lands owned by Sir Richard Saltonstall and his early associates, the cluster of dwellings called "the town." The town of Watertown still retained its right to the wharf and landing on the river for a century longer.

In 1859 all that part of the town north of Belmont Street was set off to Belmont, so-called. This was the result of a long struggle and a fierce contest like each other excision of territory and loss of inhabitants. By this act, 1446 acres were taken from the town.

In 1704-5 a committee was appointed to find out the line between Watertown and Newton on the

south side of Charles River. The committee reported in 1705 the line nearly as at present represented on the map on the south side, giving by estimation about 88 acres. They have at different times been increased, till at present, including Water, Boyd and Cook's Ponds, they include one hundred and fifty acres.<sup>1</sup>

The last excision of territory was arranged amicably with Cambridge, she buying the lands of the owners and paying the town of Watertown \$15,000 for loss of taxable property for lands taken between Mt. Auburn Cemetery and the river for the Cambridge Cemetery, and authorized by act of the General Court, which transferred the Winchester estate to Cambridge; also the road passing between Mt. Auburn and Cambridge Cemeteries.

There now remain within the bounds of the town including Charles River, the marshes, the ponds, Mt. Auburn and Catholic Cemeteries, according to the surveys of Henry Crafts, 2668.25 acres, of about 4½ square miles. The number of acres taxed in 1890, is 2027.

**PHYSICAL FEATURES OF THE LANDS WITHIN THE ANCIENT BOUNDARIES.**—The whole town, even in its greatest extension, lies mostly along the north banks of the Charles River, which finds its way irregularly over the drift, the broad deposits of sands and clays which fill the broad valley between Arlington Heights and Prospect Hill on the north and west and the somewhat elevated lands of Newton on the south. Beyond the southernmost limits of the old town, say in what was old Dedham (now Needham and Wellesley) the river gradually descends from its course through a higher plain, elevated say about one hundred and fifty feet above the sea, to the level above Waltham, which is thirty or forty feet only above the sea, and then by gentle falls here and at the Bleachery, at Bemis, and finally at the paper-mill in Watertown village, to mingle with the brackish waters of our higher tides from Boston harbor. The rocks which underlie this region seem to be slates and conglomerates—ancient rocks belonging to the lower strata of the earth's crust, from above which, in the progress of the geologic ages, all later fossil-bearing rocks have been removed by the process of plowing by the glaciers, whose traces, well marked in direction are now and then brought to view, as on the slate ledges on Morse's field. The hills and plains as well, as the geologists inform us, are but slight inequalities in the general plain once smoothed off by a sheet of ice a mile in thickness. The depressions in the general level, like our ponds, perhaps mark the position of some stranded portion of ice when the advancing heat gradually drove the ice-field back towards the North, around which the currents drifted the sands and gravels which form their banks. By boring we know that the level of the bed-rocks dip below the sea here in our town, although their harder

<sup>1</sup> For a full treatment of the south side bounds see Mr. Ensign's paper,

portions in some places come near the surface. Back on the western bounds of the old town, among the hills of Weston and the western part of Waltham, the general level is one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet higher. There are fine specimens of deposits in ridges of ancient glaciers, moraines, in various portions of the town, as at the Waverly Oaks, while the rounded hills of hard clay and gravel deposits are seen in White's Hill, in Strawberry Hill between Mt. Auburn and Belmont Streets, and in other places. Thus we find with considerable variation in level and in that irregularity of form due to the unequal wearing away of materials of unequal hardness, as well as the irregular deposits of moraines, a sufficient variety of surface to produce that picturesque effect always noted from the time of the earliest visitors to the present, when city denizens swarm out prospecting for convenient country homes. The soil of Watertown, says Dr. Francis, "is remarkably good." The substratum of clay, even when mingled with sand and gravel to some extent, make the hill-sides rich, moist, productive. This under-structure of the soil accounts for the abundance of fine springs, which claimed the attention of the early colonists, and which, according to a tradition, helped give name to the town, *Watertown* it was written. It will be remembered that they suffered for water at Charlestown. The hills, the river-banks, the lowlands must have been covered with heavy forests when first visited, although one would think from the early accounts that the plains east of Mount Auburn, if not also west of it along the river near the Arsenal, over the plains west of Lexington Street and over the Waltham plains, were lands destitute of forests and so easily plowed and desirable for tillage.

We can form little idea of the size of the brooks, or of the abundance of springs found by the early settlers, from the fact that the forests have been stripped from their fastnesses, and the surface has been cultivated like a garden; and, if the water-courses have not been entirely dried up, as in old Palestine, we owe it to the nearness to the sea, and the tenacity of the clay soils for the water, which they give up slowly.

The hill on which the tower was built, in Mt. Auburn Cemetery, is 125 feet above the river; while Strawberry Hill is somewhat more than 250 feet high. This was afterwards called School-House Hill, and after the church was erected there, Meeting-House Hill, and is the hill now marked by the beautiful half-brick residence of Gilbert R. Payson, which is visible from all the hill-tops, and many of the house-tops within ten miles of Boston.

The hill nearer the village formerly called Whitney's Hill,<sup>1</sup> from the fact that John Whitney's, Sr., and his sons were supposed to have owned the north

and west sides of the hill, more recently called White's Hill, over which Palfrey Street is now extended, is quite prominent from the fact that it is nearer the main street, nearer the railroad, and so is more frequently visited. This is a little over 200 feet above the sea, or fifty feet lower than Meeting-House Hill. The stand-pipe of the water-works is placed here. This is high enough to secure a flow of water to all parts of the town, except to the higher portions of Meeting-House or Payson's Hill.

Prospect Hill, beyond the plain of Waltham, the Middle Precinct of the old town, irregular in shape, rising in its highest portion 482 feet above the sea, is the most elevated point of the old town, probably the most elevated portion of the county. This point is seen first by sailors approaching the harbor of Boston, after the Blue Hills, of course, and gives from its broad slopes extended and most beautiful views of the surrounding country, including the city and harbor of Boston, ten miles distant. Mount Feake is the first eminence of the town named in history. If the name is now attached to the hill to which Winthrop assigned it, it must have lost much of its former prominence, or Winthrop and his party must have been in merry mood, as there is little to suggest the name *mount* in the present site of Mount Feake Cemetery. As this account from the letters of Governor Winthrop is the oldest we have of the physical features of the town, its insertion here may help to a closer comparison. It bears date January 27, 1631-2. "The governor, and some company with him, went up by Charles River, about eight miles above Watertown, and named the first brook on the north side of the river (being a fair stream, and coming from a pond a mile from the river) Beaver Brook, because the beavers had shorn down divers great trees there, and made divers dams across the brook. Thence they went to a great rock, upon which stood a high stone, cleft in sunder, that four men might go through, which they called Adam's Chair, because the youngest of their company was Adam Winthrop. Thence they came to another brook, greater than the former, which they called Masters' Brook, because the eldest of their party was one John Masters. Thence they came to another high pointed rock, having a fair ascend on the west side, which they called Mount Feake, from one Robert Feake, who had married the governor's daughter-in-law. On the west side of Mount Feake they went up a very high rock, from whence they might see all over Neipnett, and a very high hill due west, about forty miles off (Wachusett Mountain), and to the northwest the high hills (perhaps Monadnock Mountain) by Merrimaek, about sixty miles off."

The Beaver Brook is now well-known by this name. Adam's Chair is not now to be found, having probably been destroyed by the building of the Fitchburg Railroad. Masters' Brook, now greatly diminished in size by change of surface and by filling, enters the

<sup>1</sup> "Whitney's Hill" is thought by some to be the highland over which Lexington Street now passes.

river near the watch-factory bridge. Mount Feake, within the cemetery of that name, affords the fine view to the west, it is said, which is mentioned in Winthrop's account.

The Charles River, of course, is the principal body of water in the old town. Whether the fall spoken of by the earliest settlers was due to a dam erected by the Norsemen, as Professor Horsford claims, or was merely a series of rapids, as it would seem necessary to suppose it would be if the dam were removed, we have not sufficient historical data to determine. It may not be proper in this place, for lack of direct testimony, to enter into an argument to prove, from the testimony of Clap's party to finding near three hundred Indians fishing about the fall, that there must have been greater hindrance to the free, upward movement of the fish to their spawning-grounds than a series of gentle rapids, in order to make this such good fishing-grounds. No direct statements, accounts or allusions have as yet been found to the building of the dam by our early settlers, while the construction of the fish-weirs are named again and again.

The dam as it exists at the present time raises the water above it, so as to present very pleasant water spaces to vary and enliven the appearance of this part of the town; and above, at Bemis, at the Bleachery and at Waltham, many beautiful lake-like expanses of water, with their irregular succession of tree-covered or grassy slopes, often with intervening islands, delight the eye of the observer and combine to make this river the pride of the poet and the painter, the constant and ever-present benefactor and delight of the people who dwell along its banks or are led by the needs of business, or are attracted by the charms of travel, to visit its winding course.

It is a matter of history that poets have been nursed on its banks. Although Longfellow lived just across the line, in Cambridge, and ever loved to look on the

"River that in silence windest  
Through the meadows, bright and free,"

Lowell was born and lived near the ancient landing of Saltonstall and Phillips, in what, for more than a hundred years, was a part of this town.

Fresh Pond, in the eastern part, now entirely gained by Cambridge; Lake Walden, in the north-western part, now within the bounds of Concord; Sandy Pond, now in Lincoln; Nonesuch Pond, now in Weston; Beaver Pond, and Sherman's Pond, recently Mead's Pond, now in Waltham, all belong to the old town of Watertown, and help to diversify the surface and enliven the landscape.

The trees about Waverly, notably some large buttonwoods, an immense elm, and "The Oaks," many centuries old, are frequently visited. It has been estimated that the oaks are from four to nine hundred years old. It is said that over seven hundred concentric rings have been counted in the stem of a fallen oak of the group standing on the beautiful

moraine beyond the Waverly Station, on the banks of Beaver Brook. The writer counted over four hundred in a large branch. These oaks might have been standing when Lief and Thorfinn visited Vineland the Good, and if the Charles River is "the river which flowed through a lake into the sea," Gudrid, the wife of Thorfinn, may have rested under the branches of these very trees. At all events, poetry, the vague, indefinable influences of popular tradition, science, a praiseworthy regard for the instruction and the health of future generations, unite in asking that these ancient specimens of trees and terminal moraines may be preserved by making a park of the fields containing them. If Waltham does not feel moved to purchase and preserve this border portion of her territory, the State of Massachusetts certainly should, before the "monarchs of the forest" fall before the venal axe.

AGRICULTURAL CHARACTER OF THE PEOPLE.—From what we know of the formation of the surface of the country in this vicinity, of the character of the soil, of the situation of the town in the immediate vicinity of the best harbor on the coast, and yet just enough removed to prevent active participation in commerce, and yet without sufficient water-power for extensive manufactures, we can see that if its people became active among the productive agencies of the Colony, or afterward in developing the resources of the young State that arose out of the fires of the Revolution in which it took a prominent part, if, in other words, it had seen intelligently its advantages and set actively and courageously at work to do what it was best fitted to do, it would have done exactly what it did do—namely, apply itself chiefly to agriculture. Watertown was soon the garden of Massachusetts Bay.

If we include what originally belonged to her, she is largely the garden for the production of a large part of the vegetable food of Boston to-day. She need not deny to Arlington, the daughter of her daughter Cambridge, all praise for her accomplishments in this direction. Blessed in like manner, she too has improved her advantages. And having poorer facilities for manufacturing industries, being more restricted in her range of employments, it would not be strange if her gardens outstripped her older neighbor's in productiveness.

Sir Richard Saltonstall made no mistake when he selected this valley for his home. Winthrop's party, of whom he was one of the chiefs, left Salem to explore every nook and cranny of the shores of Massachusetts Bay. The traders and commercial adventurers who formed a large part of the party had in a measure taken possession of Charlestown slopes and Boston heights, so near an excellent land-locked harbor and the mouths of two considerable rivers. Saltonstall explored particularly the Massachusetts River, called by John Smith, whom all since have followed, the Charles, and had the wit to see the advantages of



position and soils, and water and forests for a new settlement, such as he would most enjoy to see.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Richard had been a man of considerable landed possessions in Yorkshire, on which he must have made great sacrifices to come with three of his sons and two daughters, with many servants and "some score of cattle," to seek a new home and greater independence in a new country. It was with an eye to the natural advantages of position that he landed his stores and set down for the winter in that part of Watertown now within the municipal bounds of Cambridge.

There was no thought of other towns or cities then between Charlestown—or Charlton, as it was first called—and the place of his choice. We may not be able to fix upon the exact location of his house, but it was not far from midway between the homes of Longfellow and of Lowell, if we mention names of men whom the world knows and honors, and who, long before they were so widely known, knew and loved every natural feature of their surroundings; or,—if we name localities marked by walls of stone and brick, albeit erected by the spirit of charity itself,—a little to the north and east of the present Cambridge Hospital. In the little cove in the bend of the river, below the cemetery and near the hospital, was the landing-place alike of Saltonstall, with his belongings, and of Phillips, the sturdy defender of independence in church and in state, with the several score of others who have become the progenitors of many a family now scattered over our broad country.

The lands immediately about the landing were well adapted for tillage, and being undulating and well drained on one slope by the river and on the north slope into the basin of Fresh Pond, were fortunately chosen for the homesteads of the colonists.

There was little waste or forest land in the vicinity—the first of which is seen by the fact of its being divided up into homesteads, or, as they are called in early records, homesteads, within a very few years among the first settlers and their immediate followers, and the lands on several miles from their first lots were soon divided up for tillage and pasturage; the second is seen by the frequent mention of orders passed to preserve the trees, and as if they were comparatively few, and by the price placed on their use or destruction.

What we have mentioned and what we know concerning the character of the region justifies the first choice of Watertown by an agriculturist of the wealth and eminence of Sir Richard. That he did not long continue to make it his home or for the rest of his life, I fear we must read between the lines of the recorded history what is supplied without great difficulty. His servants and some of the people who

were attracted by him, and chosen with reference to their helpfulness, were agricultural in their training, rural in their spirit and their knowledge. He must have been a man of force of character, and might have been impatient in the short-comings of some whose attention was diverted by the strangeness of their surroundings from their master's interests. It is recorded November 30, 1639, that "Sir Richard Saltonstall is fined V for whipping 2 several persons without the presence of another assistant, contrary to an act of Court formerly made," while before that he "is fined 4 bushells of malte, for his absence from this Court."

It seems that long afterwards, some years after he had returned to his native England, where he continued to show his kindly feelings for the Colony by many and delicate services which he then was enabled to perform, and after he had shown his wise moderation by his counsel against persecution for mere opinion's sake, that, by vote of the General Court of September 6, 1638, the Court did discharge the £5 fine, and the fine of "4 bushells of mault." Mere feathers these: unmentionable littlenesses which may show some movements in the social or religious atmosphere which disappointed Sir Richard in his hope of freedom and independence. There is no disputing the fact that Watertown had the benefit of his good judgment at the start, of his choice of a religious leader and teacher, and of his continued friendship after he had returned to his native land; but Watertown lost that influence at the seat of government that allowed continued protection to her territories, which soon began to be and which continue to this day to be the envy of others and the constant prey of more powerful communities, as well as of divisions within herself, the Great and General Court always standing as judges. Whether the small territory left to bear the name of Watertown be allowed to remain much longer undivided, or not wholly swallowed up by some more powerful municipality, or not, there can never be denied her the privilege of looking over all the lands extending as far into the country as eight miles from the meeting-house, as the home of her founders. In view of the fact that the children of ancient Watertown now dwell in almost every part of the country, and that some of them have served in every war to protect her most extended interests, and the life of the Union itself, a little local family pride may be allowed them as they look back to their ancestral acres and in imagination recall the undivided interests of larger territories, when broad fields and extended slopes were their ancestors' possessions.

The old mode of farming required more room—room for cattle and sheep to graze, room to plow and sow grain and plant corn. The concentrated work of the modern market gardener, with his abundance of fertilizers, his glass to prolong the seasons, his rotation of crops, was not known and was not possible. A score or two of acres would hardly have

<sup>1</sup> John Smith, who visited this river in 1614, says "The country of the Massachusetts is the paradise of all those parts; for here are many isles all planted with corn, groves, mulberries, [salvage gardens and good harbors."



satisfied the humblest colonist; several hundred were the possession of a few. Now several men will find all they can do on a single acre. Now we are doing all we can to invite new-comers to share our rich possessions and make them, by increased social advantages, still richer. But as early as July, 1635, it was "Agreed, by consent of the freemen (in consideration there be too many inhabitants in the Towne, and the Towne is thereby in danger to be ruined), that no forainer coming into the Towne, or any family arising among ourselves, shall have any benefit either of Commonage or Land undivided, but what they shall purchase, except that they buy a man's right wholly in the Towne."

Even as late as the present century, when there was some prospect of the Boston & Worcester Railroad desiring to pass through the town, there was a successful effort put forth to keep it from spoiling our valuable lands. It is within the memory of the present generation that lands were held with so great tenacity that it was next to impossible for any new man or new interest to get a foothold within the town. All this shows the earlier and the later interests of the people in the cultivation of the lands for agricultural purposes.

The agriculture of the past was at best the agriculture now common in the towns remote from the large cities. Even when people began to raise vegetables for sale in Boston, the mode of making these sales was most primitive in its simplicity. It is one of the traditions in the family of one of the largest and most successful market gardeners in this town that the vegetables raised by their grandfather were put into panniers over the back of a horse and sold out to the families of Boston by the grandmother, whose personal attractions helped not a little in creating a market. Compare now the lofty piles of well-filled boxes which pass from the same lands each day of almost the entire year.

It is difficult to obtain and to give exact descriptions of individual cases in this direction. Where almost every family raise a part or the whole of their vegetables, and a few raise a little to sell to others, to one who keeps forty or fifty men and boys and women at work all or most of the year, and has acres of grass to enable him to begin the season almost before the last season has been allowed to close, one finds no easy dividing line.

With our present easy and rapid means of transportation, any surplus of production, if excellent in its kind, like Boston asparagus or tomatoes, Brighton strawberries, or Watertown celery, finds a ready market, if not in Boston, why then in Portland or Providence, in New York or Washington. While Oldham, afterwards Cradock, obtained a grant of 500 acres, and Saltonstall one of 450 acres, and some settlers of farms grants of one hundred to three hundred acres, not many farmers requiring so much room for their grazing and their mode of farming could be accommodated in a town of a little over 2000

acres or in the old town of 23,500 acres even. At the present time a much larger population is possible in the present narrow limits, where men can find profitable employment with the improved concentrated methods and appliances.

The population in 1890 on these 2000 acres is over 7000. It will be shown later that the principal industries of the town are not now agricultural, yet your historian may be allowed the remark that, if all the land were cultivated as highly as the heirs of John Coolidge cultivate the "vineyard" and other portions of their lands, or as Joshua Coolidge and his sons cultivate their lands, or as Joshua C. Stone cultivates his land, or as Calvin D. Crawford cultivates his own and other people's land, some of these finding time also to manage the affairs of the town, a still larger population than at present might be supported from the soil, and there would be no thought of "there being too many inhabitants in the Towne, and the Towne thereby in danger to be ruined," as was agreed by consent of the freemen in 1635.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### WATERTOWN—(Continued).

#### ECCLÉSIASTICAL HISTORY.

**EARLY LOCATION OF FIRST CHURCH OF WATERTOWN.**<sup>1</sup>—On July 30, 1630, Sir Richard Saltonstall joined with some forty other men in forming the first church at Watertown, which, next to that of Salem and Dorchester, was the earliest church of Massachusetts Bay. Rev. George Phillips was chosen pastor and Richard Browne ruling elder. During the first four years Watertown was the most populous town in the Colony and probably continued so for fifteen to twenty years. It came next after Boston, "the centre town and metropolis," "the mart of the land," as Johnson called it in 1657 in his "Wonder Working Providence," in wealth.

As the members of the church, even from the beginning, were too many to be accommodated in any one of the small, hastily built tenements at first erected, a special meeting-house was very probably soon built; at least the rate of £80 ordered by the town records of 1635 to be levied for "the charges of the new meeting house" of necessity imply that there had been another and earlier one. Unfortunately the records do not show when or where this older one was situated. But doubtless as Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Phillips, Elder Browne and most of those first admitted freemen had all settled in "the town," as that part of the plantation just east of Mt. Auburn was designated, it was also situated there.

<sup>1</sup> By Bennett F. Davenport.

The new meeting-house of 1636, according to Rev. Converse Francis, stood upon the knoll on the north side of Mt. Auburn Street, between where long afterward were the houses of Deacon Moses Coolidge and that of Mr. Daniel Sawin, on the corner of Arlington Street, and later the houses of Mr. George Frazer and Mr. Kimball, the level land where the later house now stands being the Common, used as a training-field.

In the town records of 1637 the meeting-house lot is mentioned as containing forty acres. This doubtless was the whole lot now bounded by Mt. Auburn and Belmont Streets upon the south and north and by School and Arlington Streets upon the west and east. It was the land along this last street which the selectmen, in 1667, ordered sold on the meeting-house common, upon the west side of the way from the meeting-house to Pastor Sherman's house, the pay to go towards building the bridge at the mill. But the town-meeting held three days later voted not to allow of this sale and bargain with J. Coolidge, Jr. By the records of 1639, 12-25 the meeting-house was appointed for a watch-house. By those of 1638, April 23d, those freemen living remote from the meeting had been ordered to build and settle upon the town "Plott" as the two squares were designated bounded by Main and Belmont Streets upon the south and north and by Lexington and Warren Streets, upon the east and west, and between which from east to west Hager Lane, afterward known as Warren Street, ran, the latter, Warren Street, being the one within the Watertown present limits, while the former is that in Waltham. The records of 1669 February 6th, mention a bell-rope. It therefore doubtless had a bell.

As the settlements in the town had gradually extended westward there had, ever since the death of Rev. Mr. Phillips in 1644, been contention in the town on account of the meeting-house being located in the eastern part of the town. On October 14, 1654, it had been ordered that a new meeting-house be built between Sergt. Bright's and John Biscoe's,—that is, between John P. Cushing's mansion-house and the northwest corner of Belmont and Common Streets. John Sherman was bargained with to build it by September 1656, for £400, with the use of the old seats, the Cambridge meeting-house to be the pattern in all points. This location caused so much dissension that the new house was built on or near the old site upon Meeting-house common. The seating of the meeting-house was ordered November 7, 1656, to be made according to office, age and estate, three rates, amounting to £453 12s. 3d., having been raised. This building continued to be the meeting-house for the entire town, including both Waltham and Weston, until after the resignation of Mr. Bailey in 1692. After that the old controversy about the inconvenience of the location waxed more earnest and resulted in a division of the church in 1695, and the building of a new West Precinct meeting-house upon the southeast corner of Belmont and

Lexington Streets, upon the homestead lot originally granted to the Rev. John Knowles, who had been the assistant or colleague of Mr. Phillips. This building was upon the north side of the present Orchard Street. At the new house Samuel Angier was settled by the majority vote of the town and church, the Rev. Mr. Gibbs having declined to remove from the old building with those who preferred to still assemble there. The division did not result, however, in a legal separation till 1720.

In 1695 the farmers of Weston had amiably been assisted by the whole town in building a meeting-house more conveniently located for them, upon the land of Nathaniel Coolidge, Sr., on the road at the head of Parkhurst meadows, a little in front of the site of the church of 1850. They did not have a regularly organized church and settled pastor till 1709, although they began to occupy it in 1700. In 1722 they raised a new building.

In 1720 the Legislature ran a division line between the East and West Precincts and ordered the West within two years to locate their meeting-house upon the rising ground near Nathaniel Livermore's dwelling-house—that is, a little northwest of the George W. Lyman mansion-house, in Waltham. The East Precinct was within ten years to locate their meeting-house upon the southeast corner of Belmont and Common Streets, upon School-house Hill, afterward known as Meeting-house Hill. Both precincts attempted to secure the old West meeting-house, but to such a height had the dissension gone that both failed. The West, therefore, bought the old meeting-house of Newton for not over £80 and erected it upon the appointed location, that of the present Waltham church, and in 1723 Rev. Warham Williams was settled as pastor. The East Precinct erected a new building upon their location in 1723, and Mr. Gibbs having died, Rev. Seth Storer was settled in 1724; the old church records remained with the East Precinct. In 1754 they built a new house at the foot of Common Street, corner of Mt. Auburn Street, and in 1836 upon the present site.

The old West meeting-house was continued a while as a separate Third Church, Robert Sturgeon acting as pastor, for which he was indicted by the grand jury and fined £20. Not long afterwards the building was demolished.

THE FIRST PARISH IN WATERTOWN.<sup>1</sup>—To the pastorate of Dr. Francis.—On the 30th day of July, 1630, O.S., about forty men had assembled (probably in the house of Sir Richard Saltonstall) in Watertown, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. The object of their gathering was the organization of the church known to history as the First Parish Church in Watertown. The first name on the list of those who subscribed to the covenant then adopted was

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. Wm. H. Savage.

that of Sir Richard Saltonstall. This is the covenant to which they set their names :

July 30, 1630.

"We, whose names are hereto subscribed, having, through God's mercy, escaped out of the Pollutions of the world, & been taken into the Society of his People, with all thankfulness do hereby both with heart & hand acknowledge, that his gracious goodness & fatherly care towards us; & for further & more full declaration thereof, to the present and future ages, have undertaken (for the promoting of his glory & the Church's good, and the honor of our blessed Jesus, in our more full and free-subjecting of ourselves & ours, under his gracious government, in the practice of & obedience unto all his holy ordinances & orders, which he hath pleased to prescribe and impose upon us) a long & hazardous voyage from East to West, from off England in Europe, to New England in America; that we may walk before him, and serve him without fear in holiness & righteousness, all the days of our lives, & being safely arrived here, and thus far onwards peaceably preserved by his special providence, that we may bring forth our intentions into actions, & perfect our resolutions, in the beginnings of some just and meet executions; we have separated the day above written from all other services, and dedicated it wholly to the Lord in divine employments, for a day of affliction our souls, & humbling ourselves before the Lord, to seek him, & at his hands, a way to walk in, by fasting & prayer, that we might know what was good in his sight; and the Lord was intreated of us. For in the end of that day, after the finishing of our public duties, we do all, before we depart, solemnly & with all our hearts, personally, man by man for ourselves & ours (charging them before Christ & his elect angels, even them that are not here with us this day, or are yet unborn, that they keep the promise unblamably and faithfully unto the Coming of our Lord Jesus) promise, & enter into a sure covenant with the Lord our God, & before him with one another, by oath & serious protestation made to denounce all idolatry and superstition, will-worship, all humane traditions & inventions whatsoever in the worship of God, & forsaking all evil ways, do give ourselves wholly unto the Lord Jesus, to do him faithful service, observing & keeping all his statutes, commands & ordinances, in all matters concerning our reformation; his worship, administrations, ministry & government; & in the carriage of ourselves, among ourselves & one towards another, as he hath prescribed in his holy word. Further swearing to cleave unto that alone, & the true sense & meaning thereof to the utmost of our power, as unto the most clear light & infallible rule, & all-sufficient canon in all things that concern us in this our way. In witness of all, we do *ex animo*, & in the presence of God, hereto set our names or marks, in the day & year above written."

That was the beginning of the First Church in Watertown. Over the church thus founded George Phillips was settled as minister, having for his ruling elder "one Richard Browne."

The task of the present writer is to give in brief the biographies of Mr. Phillips and his successors, with such marginal comment as the scope of the present work will admit.

Before proceeding to such biographical notices it is, however, fit that we should glance at some of the personal elements that went to the making of the First Church.

From the first day of its existence we may see the working of tendencies that were prophetic of all that has been notable in the history of the organization. From the first the people of Watertown were out of harmony with the idea of Church and of State that gave shape to the Puritan Theocracy, the ideas of government that found expression in Winthrop and the Board of Assistants, and the ideas of ecclesiastical exclusiveness and dogmatism that found expression in the ministers of Boston.

Early in the year 1631 the Governor and his assistants levied a tax of sixty pounds on the planta-

tions, for the purposes of fortifying the Newtown border.

When this action became known in Watertown, Rev. George Phillips and Mr. Richard Browne, his ruling elder, united in calling the people together, and when they had assembled they were asked to consider the fact that they had not been consulted about the tax. Acting under the advice of their leaders, the citizens refused to pay. The result of this action on the part of Watertown was that the proceedings of the Boston oligarchy came to a sudden stop. Before any further taxation was attempted, it was ordered that "two of every plantation be appointed to confer with the Court about raising a public stock." This was the origin of representative government on this continent. The lineal and legitimate results of the action taken by the men of Watertown in 1631 came in the Boston Tea Party, the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States. The men who made their homes on the Charles were the first on this continent to show that they appreciated the gravity of what was taking place on these new shores and to exercise that "eternal vigilance" without which no people can keep its liberties.

In the organization and administration of the church Mr. Phillips and Mr. Browne were no less careful of the rights of the individual than they had shown themselves in the ordering of civil affairs. The covenant that was made the basis of their church was remarkably free from the hair-splitting dogmatism that has been the bane of the world's religious life. Its aim was to secure for the church and for the individual the rights claimed by its signers as against the various forms of ecclesiastical hierarchy, and not at all to bind them to any set of doctrinal propositions. Mr. Phillips was a man of broad and charitable spirit, very liberal in his theological opinions, and in his ideas of church government a thorough independent. In this last matter he was entirely at one with his parishioners. This appears in the fact that when, in 1639, Mr. John Knowles was settled as his colleague in the parish he was set apart for the work of the ministry by the Watertown Church. No council was called to assist or to sanction their act. No other church was notified, and no minister save their own had any part in the service. This was the first clear assertion of strict Congregationalism on this side of the ocean, and established the claim of the Watertown Church to have been the first Congregational Church in this country.

In the position he took and held, Mr. Phillips had the countenance and sympathy of two men who are entitled to loving and grateful remembrance. One of these men was Richard Brown, who stood with Mr. Phillips in his controversy with the General Court against taxation without representation, and the other was Sir Richard Saltonstall. Mr.

Brown was a relation of Robert Brown, the founder of the "Brownist" movement in England. Before coming to this country he had been a ruler in a Separatist church in London, had there rendered important services to persecuted Non-conformists. He seems to have been a man of decided character, and of no mean abilities as a thinker and administrator of public business. To the end of his life he retained the confidence and the esteem of the people of Watertown, and was honored by them with many offices of trust and responsibility. We have seen that he was quick to claim his right as a citizen, when a tax was demanded of him. He had a merit which is of a rarer sort—he was willing that other men should have their rights in matters of opinion and of worship. He opposed all persecution for opinion's sake, and took the (then) extreme ground that "churches of Rome were true churches." But such radicalism could not then be tolerated, and though Mr. Phillips seems to have agreed with him, Winthrop and Dudley, and others in power did not. The usual result followed. Brown was deposed from being elder, but his spirit remained in the church, and in due time found itself in the majority.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, after he had helped to found the church on the broad and generous plan exemplified in the faith and conduct of its chosen minister and elder, returned to England, where he resided for the rest of his life. The sentiments he entertained regarding the matter of religious liberty were not such as to commend him to the favor of those who were shaping the policy of the Colony at large, and he probably felt that a peaceful co-operation with them would not be possible for him. How completely he was in sympathy with the leaders of the Watertown church is revealed in a letter that deserves a place in the remembrance of those who trace their religious lineage to a source so high and pure.

This letter was addressed to the persecuting religionists of Boston :

"Reverend & deare friends, whom I unfaynedly love & respect,—

"It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sad things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecution in New England, as That you fine, whip, & imprison men for their consciences;—First, you compel such to come into your assemblies as you know will not Joyne with you in your worship, & when they show their dislike thereof, or witness against it, Then you styrre up your magistrates to punish them for such (as you conceive) their publicke affronts. Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any in matters of worship to doe that whereof they are not fully persuaded, is to make them sin, for soe the Apostle (Rom. 14 & 23), telle us, & many are made hypocrites thereby, conforming in their outward man, far more of punishment. We who pray for you, & wish you prosperitie every way, hoped the Lord would have given you so much light & love here, that you might have been eyes to Gods people here, and not to practice those courses in a wilderness which you came so farr to prevent. These rigid ways have layed you very lowe in the hearts of the saynts. I doe assure you I have heard them pray in the publique assemblies That the Lord would give you meke and humble spirits, not to strive so much for uniformity as to keepe the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

"When I was in Holland, about the beginning of the warres, I remem-ber some Christians there, that then had serious thoughts of planting in New England, desired up to write to the governor thereof, to

know if those that differ from you in opinion, yet bounding the same foundation in religion, as Anabaptists, Seekers, Antinomians, & the like, might be permitted to live among you, to which I received this short answer from your then Governor—Mr. Dudley—God forbid, (said he) our love for the truth should be grown so cold that we should tolerate errors; & when (for satisfaction of myself & others) I desired to know your grounds, he referred me to the books written here, between the Presbyterians & Independents, whil if that had been sufficient, I needed not to have sent so farr to understand the reasons of your practice. I hope you do not assume to yourself infallibility of judgment, when the most learned of the Apostles of earth he knew but in parts, & saw but darkly as through a glass, & if God is light, & no further than he doth illumine us can we see, be our partes & learning never so great. Oh that all those who are brethren, though yet they cannot thinke & speake the same things, might be of one accord in the Lord, Now the God of patience and consolacion, grant you to be thus mynded towards one another, after the example of Jesus Christ our blessed Saytor, in whose everlasting armes of protection hee leaves you who will never leave to be

"Your truly & much affectionate friend, in the nearest union,

"RICH SALTONSTALL."

"For my reverend & worthy much beloved friends, Mr. Cotton & Mr. Wilson, preachers to the church which is at Boston, in New England, give this—"

Over the church founded by such men in the spirit of devotion and self-sacrifice that characterized the Puritan movement, and in a spirit of enlightened liberality so far in advance of the Puritan age, was set, as we have seen, a man eminently fitted for the post of leadership.

Mr. George Phillips was born at Raymond, in the county of Norfolk (Savage says "at Raitnam, St. Martin's, Norfolk"), England. He gave early evidence of uncommon talents and love of learning, and at the University (probably Cambridge) distinguished himself by remarkable progress in his studies and developed a special fondness for theology. He settled at Boxstead, in Suffolk, and soon became suspected of a tendency to Non-conformity. As the troubles of the time increased, Mr. Phillips resolved to join his fortunes with the Puritans who were about to depart for New England. He arrived early in the year 1630, and soon after lost his wife, who died at Salem. Presently, in company with "that excellent Knight, Sir Richard Saltonstall," and "other Christians, having chosen a place upon Charles river for a town, which they called Watertown, they resolved that they would combine into a church-fellowship as their first work; and build the house of God before they could build many homes for themselves." In his office as minister of the Watertown Parish, Mr. Phillips was eminently faithful and successful. A man of firmness and independence in thought and in conduct, he was capable of maintaining his views with ample learning, and a vigorous and convincing logic. Though, in several respects in advance of his time, the nobility of his character, the candor and courtesy of his manner and the force of his mind secured and kept the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens. He died on the 1st of July, 1644, lamented not only by his parishioners, but by the Colony at large. As the founder of representative government in America, he should

have a statue erected to his memory in the town to which he gave his life.

It was the custom of early New England for each church to have two ministers—one as *pastor* and the other as *teacher*.

Until 1639 Mr. Phillips was sole minister. In that year Mr. John Knowles, "a godly man and a prime scholar," arrived in New England, and on the 19th of December he was ordained second pastor, in connection with Mr. Phillips. By departing from the common usage of pastor and teacher, the church put its theory of independency into practice, and, by ordaining a man who had never been a minister, ordaining him by their own act, without notice given to the magistrates, without co-operation or consent of any minister save their own, the people declared that they took their Christian liberty in sober, practical earnest. Mr. Knowles seems to have been a man of very liberal views; in church government an independent, and in his broad charity of doctrine a man to delight "that good Knight, Sir Richard Saltonstall."

In 1642 he went with Mr. Thompson, of Braintree, on a missionary voyage to Virginia, but, finding things there in no condition to warrant much hope of good, he presently returned to Watertown and resumed his pastoral relation with the church.

This relation he retained for six years after Mr. Phillips' death, when in 1650 he returned to England. Making his home in London, he continued to preach in spite of persecutions until he died at a very advanced age in 1685.

According to Dr. Francis, "Mr. Phillips' successor in the ministry at Watertown was the Rev. John Sherman." By some Mr. Sherman is said to have begun his pastoral work in 1647, but there is no certain proof from the records of his having been in office before 1648. His relation to Mr. Knowles, who was here until 1650, is not definitely settled.

Mr. Sherman was born December 26, 1613, in Dedham, in the county of Essex, England. In his home, and under the preaching of the celebrated John Rogers, the friend and counselor of George Phillips, he received deep and permanent religious impressions. In school he was studious and dutiful—once only he was chastised, on which occasion his offence was that he gave "the heads of sermons to his idle schoolmates, when an account thereof was demanded from them"—an offence which no modern boy could well be guilty of.

In due time he became a student at Emanuel College, Cambridge, but failed to receive his degree because he refused to make the required subscription.

As he was then not more than twenty years of age, his behavior revealed not only an early maturity of thought, but an equal development of honesty and self-respect. He acted with like decision when it came to the choice of his theatre of action in life, for when he was but twenty-one years old we find him in New England. That was in 1634. In that year he

preached at Watertown as assistant to Mr. Phillips for a few weeks. Mather informs us that his first discourse was on a Thanksgiving Day, when a meeting was held under a tree in the open air. Several clergymen who were present "wondered exceedingly" when they heard so young a man speak with such learning and good judgment.

Soon after this he removed to New Haven, and was invited to settle in that region. Declining to do so, he was chosen as one of the magistrates of the Colony; but being invited to return to Watertown to take the place left vacant by the death of Mr. Phillips, he laid down his office and came back to the banks of the Charles.

Here he fully justified the high reputation he had made before his departure. He was chosen fellow of Harvard College, and besides the services rendered to that institution in his official capacity, he continued for thirty years to give fortnightly lectures, which were attended by the students, who walked from Cambridge to Watertown to hear him. His reputation for scholarship extended far and wide. A "skill in *languages and arts*," says Mather, "beyond the common rate adorned him."

His favorite studies were, however, mathematical and astronomical, and in these departments he had no peer in the western world.

In his leisure he made almanacs, in which he set down moral and religious maxims good for all mercurials and all years.

His style of discourse is said to have been full and rich. His mind was his library, and he could speak freely and accurately without the help of manuscript or even the briefest notes.

In private he was sparing of speech. In council he was clear and weighty. In all relations of life dignified and courteous. His last discourse was marked by a richness of thought and energy of language that filled his hearers with admiration. He was seized with his last illness at Sudbury, where he had gone to preach, but rallied sufficiently to be able to reach his own house in Watertown, where he died on the 8th of August, 1685, at the age of seventy-two.

Mr. Sherman was twice married—six children were born to him in his first marriage, and twenty in his second.

On the 24th of August, 1685, a little more than two weeks after the death of Mr. Sherman, a committee was chosen at a town-meeting to treat with "Mr. Bailey, the elder," on the subject of settling in the ministry at Watertown. Mr. Bailey was at that time residing in Boston, and a committee was sent to him requesting him to meet the assembled people and give them an opportunity "to discourse a little with him." At a conference held in accordance with this proposal, he expressed himself willing to become their minister "if peace and love should continue amongst them, and they would make his life comfortable."

In August, 1686, "at a general town-meeting," a call was issued in due form. This call Mr. Bailey accepted, and on the 6th of October he was "solemnly set apart for pastoral work at Watertown, *without the imposition of hands.*"

John Bailey was born near Blackburn, in Lancashire, England, on the 24th of February, 1644. His mother was a woman of deep and earnest religious spirit, and under her influence the boy became early imbued with "a serious sense of God and religion." His father was a man of licentious habits, and in his absence the young John conducted the devotions of the family, until his example so admonished and affected his parent that he broke off his evil ways and became an exemplary Christian.

Having received a good education, young Bailey began to preach at the age of twenty-two. His first charge was at Chester. The principal field of his labor in the old country was, however, in Limerick, Ireland, where he was preacher in the Abbey Church. He devoted himself to his work with such zeal and constancy that at the end of his fourteen years of service his health was seriously broken. This result was, probably, hastened by the vexation and imprisonment that he suffered for his non-conformity in church matters. He had shown himself to have the qualities of influence and leadership to such a degree that he was worth winning over to the Establishment, and before attempting to silence him, the Lord Lieutenant attempted to buy him with promises of preferment. But Bailey was not for sale, and so went to prison. He was liberated, after something like a year, on his promise to go beyond seas. In fulfilment of this agreement, he came to Boston, and was for a time assistant minister at the Old South Church.

In the old book in which he kept a record of his ministry in Limerick, he gives an account of the last Sacrament which he observed there with his friends, under date of January 13, 1683-84. Immediately beneath this entry, and under date of October 6, 1686, is a brief account of his settlement in Watertown. Here he remained until 1692, doing his work with a zeal and fidelity that sorely overtaxed his failing strength. For a short time he had as colleague his brother, Mr. Thomas Bailey, an amiable and excellent man, who died in January, 1688, aged thirty-five years and was interred in the old burying-ground. In 1691 Mr. Bailey was deeply afflicted by the death of his wife, and with this event his work as minister in Watertown was virtually ended. A single entry in his book records a baptism on May 31, 1691, about a month after the death of his wife, and with this his quaint farewell to his people and the town that had been his home. The diary of a brother minister hints at the reason for his removal in these words—"Then, *being very melancholy and having the gout*, he moved to Boston."

"The distinguished traits of Mr. Bailey's character,"

says Dr. Francis, "were ardent piety, great tenderness of conscience, and an absorbing interest in the spiritual welfare of his fellow-men." The records he has left show that he was much given to melancholy, and to the sort of severe self-judgment to which the religion of the time inclined men. "If he had been at any time," says Mather, "innocently cheerful in the company of his friends, it cost him afterward abundance of sad reflection." Judging from the specimens left in his book, his sermons must have been addressed to the feelings, rather than to the intellects of his audiences. He was evidently a pleasing and popular preacher, for he records that on the 20th of November, 1687, there were in the church many "from Dedham, Woburn, Barnstable, Cambridge, Old Church in Boston, & Y<sup>e</sup> New Church in Boston, Cambridge Village, Concord, Dorchester, Roxbury, Newbury, Charlestown, Weymouth, etc. Y<sup>e</sup> text was in Col ii: 11."

Mr. Bailey was much sought for as a preacher in the adjoining towns, and one of his hearers who once heard him in Boston, has left on record his impression in the words, "I thought he spake like an angel."

After his return to Boston, Mr. Bailey acted as assistant minister in the First Church, when he was not too ill for work, holding his office until December 12, 1697, when he died in the fifty-fourth year of his age.

In his record-book, under date of April 27, 1690, Mr. Bailey writes: "I admitted" (to the church) "Mr. Henry Gibbs, who has sometimes preached for me, and now this quarter of a year has lived with me." On the 14th of October, in the same year, the town voted "to make choice of a *help* to carry on the work of the ministry amongst us, *in this our great need.*" At the same meeting it was voted "to treat with Mr. Henry Gibbs," and to give him forty pounds. These measures indicate that Mr. Gibbs was at this time engaged to act as Mr. Bailey's assistant, the latter being unable, on account of ill-health, to attend regularly to his duties. To this position the young man was most heartily welcomed by his elder, who entertained for him a very tender regard. When Mr. Bailey removed to Boston, Mr. Gibbs was left the only minister in the town. He had not been ordained, but continued to act as minister to the society, his engagement being renewed from time to time. During the larger part of his life, the town was greatly disturbed and divided by the controversy that arose over the question of locating the meeting-house in such a way as to accommodate the people. For a time a second society existed, having a minister of its own, and a meeting-house in which services were held. It being found impossible to harmonize the discordant elements, Mr. Gibbs was finally ordained, October 6, 1697. "This was done in the afternoon in the open air, though a cold day. The Western party, having the selectmen on their side, got possession of the meeting-house, and would not suffer the assembly to



enter there." In 1719, the Rev. Samuel Angier, minister of "the Western Party," died, and after several years more of controversy, a part of his constituency were set off to form the town of Waltham, and the rest gradually became identified either with the old or the new town.

The Rev. Henry Gibbs was born in Boston, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1685. His father, Mr. Robert Gibbs, was a Boston merchant, of large property, and of considerable distinction. The position of minister in Watertown during the years of controversy must have been one to tax both the wisdom and the patience of the incumbent, but Mr. Gibbs seems to have met the demands of the time with singular firmness, prudence and good sense, and to have been held in high respect by all the inhabitants of the town. This fact alone is eloquent in his praise. Many a man who has gone to the stake with unshaken courage, would have broken down under the strain of twenty-seven years of angry debate and petty neighborhood jealousies. That Mr. Gibbs was able to bear such a trial, and all the while to "do justly and love mercy," entitles him to rank with Job on the roll of the world's worthies.

His power to keep his head in a time of general madness finds another illustration in the fact that he seems to have stood aloof from the mob that hounded the Salem witches to their miserable fate. Under date of May 31, 1692, he records the fact that he was in Salem, observing the trials, and he says: "Wondered at what I saw, but how to judge and conclude I was at a loss; to affect my heart, and to induce me to more care and concernment about myself and others is the use I should make of it."

"Mr. Gibbs," says Francis, "was a benefactor both to his church and to the college. In his will, which was proved November 11, 1723, he made the following bequest, part of which still constitutes a portion of what is called *The Ministerial Fund*: 'I do give and bequeath to the Eastern Church of Christ in Watertown, to which I have borne a pastoral relation, for the encouragement of the gospel ministry there, my four acres of pasture land and three acres of marsh, situate in the East end of said town, for the use of the said church forever. And I do give to said church my silver bowl with a foot.'

"His bequest to the college he devised in the following terms: 'And further it is my will, that within ten years after my youngest child comes of age, an hundred pounds be paid by my heirs for the use of the Harvard College, forty pounds thereof by my son, and twenty pounds apiece by my daughters; the yearly interests to be exhibited to such members of the college as need it, firstly to my children's posterity if they desire it.'"

As a writer, Mr. Gibbs was natural and direct. His words were those of an honest man, who desired to do good. He died on the 21st day of October, 1723, in the fifty-sixth year of his age and the

twenty-seventh year of his ministry. He was buried in the old grave-yard at Watertown.

Mr. Gibbs was succeeded in the ministry of the Eastern Parish by the Rev. Seth Storer, who was ordained July 22, 1724. There is no record of the proceedings that attended his settlement on the books of the town, since the transaction concerned only the Eastern Precinct. In fact, there is not, so far as is known, any record in existence of the particulars of his life or ministry. He inherited the controversy that began in the time of Mr. Gibbs, between "The Western party" and the old parish, and experienced, doubtless, his share of the discomfort arising during its progress and settlement.

There were many other distracting incidents arising during the growth of the town, and out of its relations to the authorities in Boston, but it is believed that the minister of the First Parish bore his part in these matters with patience and wisdom. His term of service was the longest in the history of the town—over fifty years. He died on the 27th day of November, 1774, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was a native of Saco, Maine, where he was born May 27, 1702. He graduated at Harvard College in 1720, at the age of eighteen. His father was Colonel Joseph Storer, of Wells, Maine, a man who won considerable distinction in the Indian wars. As indicating the conditions amid which his childhood was passed, we may note the fact that he had a sister Mary, who was carried away by the Indians as a captive, and was brought up near Montreal. Dr. Francis relates that in his time there were still living a few who could remember Mr. Storer in his old age, and they reported that he was much loved by young people and children. This fact he justly regards as an evidence of the simplicity and goodness of his character. He never, as far as is known, published any production of his pen. He took no part in the theological strife of his time, but lived the friend and helper of his neighbors and died lamented by those who had known him to love and respect him.

For three years after the death of Mr. Storer the pulpit of the First Parish Church remained unoccupied by a settled minister. This was probably owing to the excitement and confusion of the time which saw the opening of the Revolutionary War. The pulpit was filled by temporary supply, as circumstances and the inclinations of the people directed. There was use for the church, however, at this time, not contemplated by those who built it, though it was precisely such use as was forecast by the action of George Phillips and Richard Browne, in 1631. The Second Provincial Congress was suddenly summoned to meet at Concord, April 22, 1775, but immediately adjourned to meet at Watertown. Here the Congress assembled, during the remainder of the session, in the meeting-house. John Hancock having been chosen delegate to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, Joseph Warren presided over the deliberations. The

third and last Provincial Congress also met at Watertown on May 31st. The sessions were held in the meeting-house as before. Joseph Warren was again chosen president, and Samuel Freeman, Jr., secretary. The Rev. Dr. Langdon, president of Harvard College, preached a sermon before the body. The session lasted until the 19th of July. On the 26th of July the meeting-house was again in use for the assembling of the General Court of the Colony. Subsequently the Boston town-meetings were held here, and in 1776 the anniversary of the 5th of March was observed by the people of Boston in the meeting-house in Watertown.

It was not till November, 1777, that any movement was made toward the settlement of a minister. At that time it was voted unanimously to concert with the town in the choice of Mr. Daniel Adams. He accepted the invitation to the pastorate, and was ordained on the 29th of April, 1778. The Rev. Mr. Prentiss, of Medfield, preached the ordination sermon, and the Rev. Dr. Appleton, of Cambridge, delivered the charge.

The settlement of Mr. Adams was regarded by the people as adequate cause for rejoicing, and the brightest anticipations were apparently about to be realized, when the town was plunged in grief by the sudden death of its chosen leader. In the August following his ordination Mr. Adams was seized with a violent illness, and, after lingering for six weeks, expired on the 16th of September, in the thirty-third year of his age.

He was the son of Elisha Adams, of Medway, where he was born in 1746. His ancestor, Henry Adams, came from Devonshire, England, and settled in Braintree (now Quincy) in 1630. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1774, and immediately began the study of theology under the tuition of approved scholars and preachers, as the custom then was.

As a preacher he was received with marked favor, and his services were desired by several churches. In the brief term of his pastorate in Watertown he won the respect of his people by the virtues of his character, and commanded their admiration as a preacher.

After the death of Mr. Adams the pulpit was filled by various preachers, employed for various terms of service, by a committee of the church, until the 13th of March, 1780, when a meeting was called to consider the calling of a pastor. Mr. Richard Rosewell Eliot, who had preached for the society during the preceding winter, was chosen by a unanimous vote. He accepted the invitation, and was ordained June 21, 1780. Dr. Francis records the fact that the town appropriated £1600 to defray the expenses of the ordination. What sort of festivities were indulged in is not matter of record. We may infer the condition of the currency, however, from the sum named.

The period covered by the pastorate of Mr. Eliot saw the successful termination of the National struggle for independence, and the exciting and critical

debates that resulted in the adoption of the Constitution. It was a time of hardship and of trial. The financial and industrial confusion of one great war were soon succeeded by the business stagnation incident to another, and there are indications that the Watertown parish and its minister had their share in the troubles and depressions of the time.

Mr. Eliot died on the 21st of October, 1818. He was sixty-six years old and had been for more than thirty-eight years the minister of the First Parish. He was descended in direct line from John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, and was born at New Haven, Connecticut, October 8, 1752. He was graduated at Harvard in 1774, and was a class-mate of Mr. Adams, his predecessor in Watertown. In his early manhood he gained much reputation as an orator, but for the larger part of his life his health was poor and his strength was inadequate to the full exercise of his native gifts. As a preacher, he was graceful and pleasing in manner, and his doctrinal views were of the milder and more benevolent type. His virtues were such as fitted him to shine in the quiet walks of a life of piety and beneficence.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY HISTORY OF THE FIRST PARISH.<sup>1</sup>

—Rev. Mr. Eliot's successor was Dr. Convers Francis, the last minister hired by the town. He had preached occasionally during the winter after the death of Mr. Eliot, and on the 12th of April following (1819), the town concurred with the church in the invitation, and offered him a salary of one thousand dollars and a settlement of the same sum. The ordination took place on the 23d of June, in the old meeting-house, a plan of which we give later, that stood near the corner of Mt. Auburn and Common Streets, in what is now the cemetery, and where his remains and those of his wife now rest.

Dr. Osgood presided at the council, and one might expect some disputation at this time, when the doctrines which were soon developed by the Unitarian controversy began to be differentiated; "but everything went off without an infraction of the peace." Rev. Mr. Lowell made the first prayer, Dr. Osgood preached the sermon, President Kirkland made the consecrating prayer, Dr. Ripley, of Concord, gave the charge, Rev. Mr. Palfrey gave the right hand of fellowship, and the Rev. Mr. Ripley, of Waltham, made the concluding prayer: "God grant that my ministry in this town may be a long, a happy and a useful one, and that many may have reason to bless the day when my union with this people was formed." The ministry was a long, and, in many respects, a happy and a useful one. There are those still living whose childhood reaches back to that time.

Converse Francis was devoted to the ministry to which he was called. "But his record upon earth is blotted with the clouds of his humility and self-depreciation. There never was a man of such various

<sup>1</sup> By Susan F. Whitney.

learning, delightful converse and refined philosophy, so absolutely unconscious of a personality. It seems at first as if more self-esteem would have enhanced his powers." In 1821 he says in a little diary, "God forgive me that, when speaking on the most important subjects, I am so cold and indifferent." "My mind is filled and pressed with anxious thoughts." He felt depressed that he could not lift the people to the level of his glowing thought. His quiet life in Watertown was made eventful by thoughts and books. He wrote the life of Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, for Sparks' "American Biography." A thousand or more of his manuscript sermons, now in the Public Library of this town, testify to his industry and his interest in his people. The classic writers of Greece and Rome were often in his hands. The literature of France and Germany presented no barriers by their strange tongues. His library, a part of which is now the property of the town, gathered from all nations, shows his omnivorous reading. He was especially interested in the history of the past, the history of his own town and parish, as his history of Watertown and his historical addresses testify. He was an active member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and, by his collections of materials and his substantial contributions, showed that not only in the Bible, and in Bible history, but in all history he believed the thought of God could be traced dealings with his people.

He was something of a seer. When Emerson was covered with a cloud of obloquy, and even he could not agree with his remarks on some points, he says, "The more I see of this beautiful spirit, the more I revere and love him; such a calm, steady, simple soul, always looking for truth and living in wisdom and in love for man and goodness." Plato was also a bond between them.

He made (March 28, 1837) some remarks on art, in speaking of the destruction of his old church: "In passing the site of our old meeting-house, I observed that to-day the last remains had been leveled with the ground. The old spire came down, the cock bowed his head to the dust" (it is now perched on the Methodist spire in the village) "after having stood manfully up amidst the winds of heaven. There is an interest attached to the humblest forms in which the genius of man makes itself apparent in outward shapes, however rude. Every church, every dwelling-house, every utensil we use in domestic life, every garment we wear, is a fragment in the great world of art, which has been building up ever since Adam. The individual forms and manifestations vanish, but art is ever reappearing. I believe, after all, I can never love my new church as I did the old one; it had been consecrated by years of prayer and instruction; generations had come and gone, and had sought God and truth within its walls; old men were there, with their gray hairs, whose infant fronts had

been touched with the water of baptism at that altar."

This is not the place to present his peculiar doctrines, or to present arguments in favor of his soundness in wisdom, or his success in reaching the truth.

The times were fertile in ideas and new organizations. New England was in labor. Whether the offspring of that day will help to bring on the millennium or not it is not the province of the historian to discuss. That the asperity of the controversies which began in those times is somewhat changed for the better, and that it found no occasion for being in Doctor Francis' mild, quiet, studious, loving life, there are many yet to testify.

There is in the Public Library a delightful portrait of Doctor Francis in middle life, painted by Alexander, a noted Boston artist, and given by his daughter Abby a few months before her last sickness, the same time as when she entrusted to the same keeping the collection of his written sermons, that they might be near where they were produced, and perhaps where they would find the children of those to whom they were preached, who might, for their fathers' and mothers' sakes, like sometimes to test the earnestness and purity of heart with which they were written.

Whether the people of the town would be better served, would be more highly blessed, by the ministrations of the church, if all the differences of opinion and of sentiment that now divides it into so many societies, with such sharp lines of doctrine, could be obliterated and all return into one fold, with one shepherd, as under the former ministers in the town church, or not, we will not attempt to answer.

As this period of Dr. Francis' long ministry (twenty-three years), which ended only with his acceptance of the important Professorship of Pulpit Eloquence in the Divinity School of Harvard University, in the summer of 1842, was the last one in which the town was united, we may find it pleasant to stop a moment to look it over.

We hoped to present an *elevation* of the old meeting-house, which was built, in 1755, enlarged in 1819, and demolished in 1836. We must be content with a *plan* of the seating of the church as it is remembered by some of the old people who are still living.

This plan was drawn by Charles Brigham, architect, at the suggestion of Dr. Alfred Hosmer, president of the Historical Society of Watertown, and is the result of a large amount of labor and careful comparison of testimony. Here in the building thus represented were held all town-meetings.

The second Provincial Congress having assembled in Concord, on the 22d of April, 1775, adjourned to this house the same day; the third Provincial Congress assembled here May 31st, and remained in session until July 19, 1775.

This house was immediately occupied by the General Court, or Assembly of the Colony, until they adjourned to the State-House, in Boston. It was again

occupied by the General Court, in 1788, during the prevalence of small-pox in Boston.

This drawing shows a plan of the old meeting-house as it was when last used as a place of worship, in 1836. It stood in what is now a burial-ground, on the corner of Mt. Auburn and Common Streets. The names are of persons who are now known to have been pew-holders, or to have had sittings.

We wish the time and space allowed us would now allow us to give a short historical sketch of each person whose name is included in this significant plan. We cannot do better than present some reminiscences, from a member of the Historical Society, of

THE OLD MEETING-HOUSE.—The old meeting-house, so truthfully sketched by Mr. Brigham, has a greater interest for the townsman of to-day than could possibly belong to any church edifice of the present time, similarly reproduced a century or two hence. The modern structure would only represent the particular occupants thereof, and their peculiar traits, whereas the one now under consideration has a secular, as well as a religious history. Throughout its entire existence it was the only place where the town-meetings were held, and that elliptically enclosed space below the pulpit, designed for the dispensation of church ordinances, was also the forum where the edicts of the town were uttered and recorded.

In this place the moderator rehearsed the usual "Articles" of the "Warrant" in their order with the conventionally reiterated phrases of "To see," "To know" and "Act thereon," so familiar to everybody nowadays. The people have not always received a printed copy of this document at their doors—a written copy was posted in a glass-covered case at the front door of the meeting-house, for the prescribed number of days. And where also every man, young or old, before he could take to his home, in lawful wedlock, the partner of his bosom, must have his intentions to do so, "published" over the signature of the town clerk during three successive Sundays. The town-reports also were not published, and could be consulted only by a resort to the records of the town clerk.

In the earlier days of the old meeting-house the town and the parish were an involuntary co-partnership—the minister was called the "minister of the town." An inhabitant *belonged to the parish, nolens volens*—and in a more chattel sense than was agreeable to an inconsiderable minority of persons. A tax-payer might abstain from its teachings, but there were only two ways of escape from contributing to its support—either to move away, or die, before the 1st day of May. Afterward the law was so modified that scruples could be relieved by "signing off" (as it was called) to some other specified parish. And still later on, *all* persons were exempted from involuntary

taxation for religious purposes. This was the final sundering of church and state in Massachusetts.

Selfish ends have been attained often by shrewd foresight and sharp practice. The clustering memories of the old meeting-house call up a transaction which, in the attending squabble, and the eminent counsel engaged, had at the time all the importance of a "cause célèbre."

Property belonging to the town had been set apart, by an act of incorporation, for the support of the "Minister of the Town."

About fifty years ago, when the population had increased, and new parishes had been formed, a majority of the inhabitants petitioned the Legislature that the act of incorporation might be so changed that the income of the "ministerial fund," so-called, would revert to the treasury of the town.

The contention then was that, as the ministry of the town had become a subdivided function, the town provender should be correspondingly distributed, or *else remain in the gennary*. Moreover, the "Minister of the Town," municipally, no longer existed—and casuists queried whether the "ministerial fund," also, had not lapsed with the beneficiary. The position was argued, *pro* and *con*, by eminent counsel, before a committee of the Legislature, who reported leave to withdraw, on account, as was said, of the troublesome precedent of disturbing old vested rights and interests—some captious persons have pretended to descry a similar paradox in this case to that of the old jack-knife that claimed identity with one that had a new blade, and a new handle.

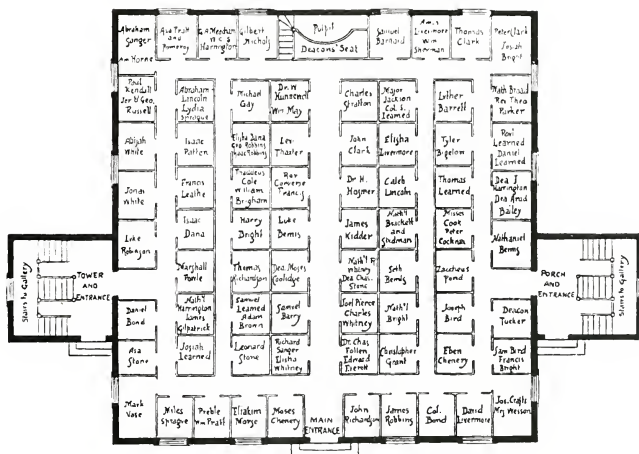
The particular topic to which my random recollections were invited was a Sunday in the old "Meeting-house." I have made a prelude of its week-day history, which in its entirety would comprise a history of town affairs for a century, the later years of which will not much longer be rehearsed by eye-witnesses. My own experience in the Sunday services of the old meeting-house occurred in its latter days, now more than three-score years ago, when, and where, for a short time, in my early teens, I took part in the instrumental accompaniment to the church choir. The associations and personal friendships of those days have been unavoidably interrupted, but they will be remembered as long as the faculty for so doing remains.

The especial object of interest in the Sunday service is the occupant of the pulpit, and to which object all other arrangements are incidental and tributary. The incumbent under our notice, the late Rev. Convers Francis, D.D., was a man of medium height and stocky build, made apparently more so when in the pulpit, by the ample folds of his silken robe. Under the canopy of the great broad sounding-board, which, by its seemingly slender hanging, menaced whoever stood beneath it with probable destruction, he unaffectedly delivered his always carefully written sermons, a large collection, of which, in their origi-

<sup>1</sup> By Joshua Coolidge, Esq.



OLD MEETING HOUSE IN WHICH THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS  
HELD THEIR SECOND AND THIRD SESSIONS



PLAN OF GROVND FLOOR



nal manuscript, are in the custody of the Free Public Library.

It seemed strange that one so amply endowed with exuberance of thought and fluency of speech never indulged in extemporaneous discourse in the pulpit. He could "reason of fate, foreknowledge and free-will," "from rosy morn till dewy eve," without note or break, and for conversation needed only a listener to make the onflow continuous. He did not affect those graces of oratory that are exemplified by gesticulation, his emotion never found vent through his arms, nor did he ever attempt to make a point clearer by laying one fore-finger upon the other. His convictions might have been shaken by argument, but they could not have been burned out of him with fire. His contempt for all 'isms and 'ologies other than his own was never disguised by any blandishments of demeanor.

He was equally vigorous in body and mind—books were as essential to his existence as bread, and were he required to dispense with either, he would have experimented up to the starvation point, at least, upon a diet of books alone. Many of those he read became much enlarged by his annotations upon the fly-leaves and margins—sentences would be underlined—exclamation and interrogation points sprinkled in—and in the margins would be found the "pshaws," or "babs," or "boshes," or other forcible expressions, according to the intensity of his agreement or dissent. A great university of learning, to him, was more worthy of reverence than almost any other human achievement. He made frequent visits on foot to Cambridge, where he was ultimately called to a professorship. This was his Mecca, and before whose shrine he passed the remainder of his days. I occasionally met him in the vicinity of the college, when he always stopped for a friendly chat about affairs in Watertown, and the current topics of the day—especially of the anti-slavery movement, which was then at full tide—in which he took a deep interest, and for the noted advocates of which he had great admiration. The conservatism of his former years had melted away, and a wider field had been opened to his views and his desires. Mr. Brigham has given us a sketch of the pews and the names of their occupants also, with all the correctness of a sun-picture; but the history of a "Sunday service" would be lacking without the mention of an occurrence which was frequently repeated, and which in any worshipping assembly of to-day would be a startling shock to the prevailing sense of propriety.

It was the custom to turn up the hinged seats in the pews in order to make room. At the close of the *standing* services they would come down with a whang and a clatter closely resembling the report of a volley of musketry by an undrilled company of militia; yet the devotional demeanor of the occasion was not disturbed, either in the pulpit or in the pews. In our sketch personal allusions are precluded through

fears both of forgetfulness and seeming invidiousness. But there was one more, at least, who was part and parcel of our theme. He had a place in the front centre of the singing-gallery, where he accompanied the choir upon the tello. The sexton and the bell were no more punctually present in their vocation than was Col. Thomas Learned. He lived in a house, the site of which is now occupied by the house of Mr. Charles Q. Pierce—from which, twice every Sunday, he could be seen with his instrument of music under his arm, wending his way to the church. And during the tolling of the "last bell" he was occupied with "tuning up," and the mingling of the soft concordant sounds were a more fitting and pleasurable prelude to the succeeding exercises than the pretentious hullabaloo now sometimes indicted as a "voluntary." He was also self-appointing tithingman whenever the need existed—sometimes he would proceed to the vicinity of a group of disorderly boys in the "free-seats," and either push them apart and seat himself among them or else take the biggest rogue by the collar and lead him back to his own seat in the choir.

The attraction as well as the edifying influences of the singing service were as well understood and appreciated in those days as at present. If there were persons who were indifferent, to say the least, to their own spiritual welfare, *might* they not be "moved by the concord of sweet sounds," and thereby be brought within reach of the more salutary influences of the pulpit? Therefore, preparatory measures must be kept in operation for the replenishment of this branch of the service. Music was not a part of the town-school curriculum—the average scholar came out of it, finally, with as little ability (gained therein) to read a staff of printed music, as he had to comprehend the geometrical intricacies of the differential calculus. Now, "we have changed all that."

This want was supplied by the village singing-school. It never attempted to exemplify "High Art," nor to produce extraordinary individual proficiency; it did not aim at the training of professional "stars," but of a company of supernumeraries that would be available for the Sunday service of song. Other objects and influences incidentally grew out of and into it—the social element became prominent; it afforded remarkably congenial conditions for the development of the "tender passion;" conjugal affinities were brought within that sphere of mutual attraction where, "like kindred drops, they mingled into one;" and many a fragrant flower there found recognition, which otherwise might have "wasted its sweetness on the desert air."

The village singing-school passed away with the demise of our sturdy townsmen and intimate friends, Messrs. Joseph and Horace Bird. They rendered effectual voluntary aid to the singing services of the "old meeting-house" for a considerable time, meanwhile qualifying themselves, by study and practice



under higher professional sources, to become teachers of this particular science, in which capacity they were widely known and esteemed, during forty years in our own and many neighboring towns, where they successfully practiced their special vocation. They never needed importunity to take part in any movement that had in view the public welfare or the relief of private want.

Of the male members of the singing choir during my own sojourn, whose names and faces are still vividly in mind, there is not one now to be found. Of those in the same department, who, in the familiarity of youthful intimacy, were called "the girls," but two can be recalled, who would hear the sound of the old church-bell could it again peal forth from the newly reproduced steeple. And the occupants of the pews, excepting those who were then in early childhood, can now be counted upon the fingers—and some of these, although living in their original homes, are residents of another town. And many of the family names borne by those who congregated in the old meeting-house, have become extinct, or are tending in that direction.

The losses we have enumerated were in the order of Providence, and therefore could not have been averted—others may have occurred through negligence. The associations connected with the history of the old meeting-house were of sufficient interest to have induced, if possible, its further preservation—and it would have seemed proper action on the part of the town to have determined by examination and discussion, whether the "sentence" of demolition should not have been commuted. But fate decreed otherwise. And the structure that sheltered the Provincial Congress while in direful circumstances, passed away, "unwept, unhonored and unsung," and the green lawn upon which it stood was transformed into a final resting-place for the descendants of those who reared and occupied it.

Our readers will certainly pardon the wide range which memory of a place occupied for so diverse purposes as the town meeting-house calls up in the charming sketch which we have inserted without change or suggestion.

That the *town*, the modern New England town, the unit which is everywhere repeated, although in various combinations, in the organization of the State and the nation, had its origin in the *parish*, we perhaps have here one of the last chances to see. Originally an ecclesiastical organization, growing out of the democratic origin of the Christian church, the idea of the public good has in time come to be larger than the idea of kings or of any privileged class. In the history of this church, this town, we see the municipal order separating from any and all churches, and launching out upon the independent, the broad and generalized idea of existence for the public good, and henceforth meeting (from 1847) in a town-house constructed for the purpose, wholly freed from ecclesiastical questions,

determining, it must be confessed, sometimes in a most tumultuous fashion, what shall be done for the restraining of criminals, the preservation of property, the education of the young, the care of the poor, and all those various concerns suggested by the common convenience.

This is rather suggested by considering the history of the *town* than of the *church*. But so far they were inseparable.

Rev. John Weiss was ordained October 25, 1843. He resigned October 3, 1845, because of his strong anti-slavery convictions, but resumed his pastorate on invitation of the parish in 1846, and continued till his resignation in November, 1847, when he was installed as pastor of the First Congregational Society in New Bedford.

Rev. Hasbrouck Davis was ordained March 28, 1849. He resigned May 11, 1853.

Rev. George Bradford was ordained November 6, 1856. He died February 17, 1859, after a brief but useful ministry.

Rev. Arthur B. Fuller became pastor March 1, 1860, and resigned in 1862, and enlisted with Company K, (?) receiving the appointment of chaplain of the regiment. He was shot in the streets of Fredericksburg, having volunteered to go over the river to the attack.

In June of this year Rev. John Weiss returned by invitation and preached for the society until 1869.

Of Mr. Weiss, the first minister ordained after the society was wholly separated from the town government, and serving long after all of the present churches—but one, the Episcopal—were established, much might be said. The time is too recent, although his service began nearly fifty years ago, and feelings are still too unsettled, the perspective too short, for a clear and impartial statement of the value of his labors. His services in the work of the public schools and in the establishment of the Free Public Library were of inestimable worth to the town. As time passes they will rise higher in the regard of his fellows. Mr. Weiss was born in Boston in June, 1818, and died there March 9, 1879. He went to the Chauncy Hall School for a while and afterwards to the Framingham Academy, from whence he went to Harvard College in 1833, graduating in the class of 1837, taught for a time at Jamaica Plain, entered Harvard Divinity School in 1840, spent the winter of 1842-43 at Heidelberg University in Germany, and on his return to this country was ordained, as we have stated, in 1843, over this old parish church.

Looking back over his whole service, his brilliant preaching, his interest in all forms of education, his cheerful and playful manners, his wit, and yet his earnestness, we are glad to take refuge in the appreciative words of O. B. Frothingham, a classmate and life-long friend, who says of him, in the course of quite a long article:

"This man was a flame of fire. He was genius,



unalloyed by terrestrial considerations; a spirit-lamp, always burning. He had an overflow of nervous vitality, an excess of spiritual life that could not find vents enough for its discharge. As his figure comes before me, it seems that of one who is more than half transfigured. His large head; his ample brow; his great, dark eyes; his "sable-silvered" beard and full moustache; his gray hair, thick and close on top, with the strange line of black beneath it like a fillet of jet; his thin, piping, penetrating, tenuous voice, that trembled as it conveyed the torrent of thought; the rapid, sudden manner, suggesting sometimes the lark and sometimes the eagle; the small but sinewy body; the delicate hands and feet; the sensitive touch, all indicated a half-disembodied soul."

Soon after he graduated "he read a sermon on the supremacy of the spiritual element in character, which impressed me as few pulpit utterances ever did, so fine was it; so subtle, yet so massive in conviction." Afterwards in New Bedford, he gave a discourse on materialism, which "derived force from the intense earnestness of its delivery, as by one who could look into the invisible world, and could speak no light word or consult transient effects. Many years later, I listened in New York, to his lectures on Greek ideas, the keenest interpretation of the ancient myths, the most profound, luminous, sympathetic. He had the faculty of reading between the lines, of apprehending the hidden meaning, of setting the old stories in the light of universal ideas, of lighting up allusions.

"His genius was eminently religious. Not, indeed, in any customary fashion, nor after any usual way. He belonged to the Rationalists, was a Protestant of an extreme type, an avowed adherent of the most 'advanced' views. His was a purely natural, scientific, spiritual faith, unorthodox to the last degree, logically, historically, critically, sentimentally so.

"He had an agonized impatience to know whatever was to be known, to get at the ultimate. Evidence that to most minds seemed fatal to belief was, in his sight, conformity of it, as rendering its need more clear and more imperious. 'We need be afraid of nothing in heaven or earth, whether dreamt of or not in our philosophy.'

He was a more subtle and more brilliant thinker for being also a poet. Dr. Orestes Brownson, no mean judge on such matters, spoke of him as the most promising philosophical mind in the country. To a native talent for metaphysics his early studies at Heidelberg probably contributed congenial training. His knowledge of German philosophy may well have been stimulated and matured by his residence in that centre of active thought; while his intimacy, on his return, with the keenest intellects in this country may well have sharpened his original predilection for abstract speculation. However this may have been, the tendency of his genius was decidedly towards metaphysical problems and the interpretation of the

human consciousness. This he erected as a barrier against materialism. His volume on "American Religion" was full of nice discriminations; so was his volume on the "Immortal Life;" so were his articles and lectures. His "Life of Theodore Parker" abounded in curious learning as well as in vigorous thinking. He could not rest in sentiment, must have demonstration, and never stopped till he reached the ultimate ground of truth as he regarded it.

He was a man of undaunted courage. He believed, with all his heart, in the doctrines he had arrived at. He was an anti-slavery man from the beginning. At a large meeting in Waltham in 1845, to protest against the admission of Texas, Mr. Weiss, then minister at Watertown, delivered a speech, in which he said, "our Northern apathy heated the iron, forged the manacles, and built the pillory."

To his unflinching devotion to free thought in religion he owed something of his unpopularity with the masses of the people. "There is dignity in dust that reaches any form, because it eventually betrays a forming power, and ceases to be dust in sharing it." "It is a wonder to me that scholars and clergymen are so skilled about scientific facts." "We owe a debt to the scientific man who can show how many moral customs result from local and ethnic experiences, and how the conscience is everywhere capable of inheritance and education. He cannot bring too many facts of this description, because we have one fact too much for him; namely, a latent tendency of conscience to repudiate inheritance and every experience of utility." John Weiss was essentially a poet. His pages are saturated with poetry. His arguments are expressed in poetic imagery.

"What a religious ecstasy is health! Its free step claims every meadow that is glad with flowers; its bubbling spirits fill the cup of wide horizons, and drip down their brims; its thankfulness is the prayer that takes possession of the sun by day, and the stars by night. Every dancing member of the body whirls off the soul to tread the measures of great feelings, and God hears people saying: 'How precious also are thy thoughts, how great is the sum of them! When I awake I am still with thee.' Yes, 'when I awake,' but not before."

John W. Chadwick said of him, "It is hard to think of Weiss as dead, and the more I think of it, the more I am persuaded that he is not."

After Mr. Weiss resigned, the society spent some time in hearing candidates, but in 1870 Mr. James T. Bixby was installed, and he preached until 1873, showing those scholarly traits that have made him so famous as a writer since.

Joseph H. Lovering preached from 1875 to 1878; Arthur May Knapp, preached from 1880 to 1887; and William H. Savage has preached from 1887.

The society seemed to take a new start under Mr. Knapp, and has fairly roused into something of its old activity under Mr. Savage.

Within the last few years a new building has been erected for Sunday-school work and for social purposes, which has proved an aid in religious and social ways. The Unitarian Club, of this church, the first to be established in any society, has proved of help to its members in leading to new interest and participation, in church activities, and has been followed in its form of organization by many new clubs in various parts of the county.

**THE BAPTIST CHURCH AND SABBATH-SCHOOL.**<sup>1</sup>—During the summer and fall of 1827, Miss Eliza Tucker, Miss Martha Tucker and Miss E. Brigham united in gathering some of the children of the village together, Sabbath mornings, to teach them verses of Scripture and poetry, and also to properly observe the Sabbath.

They were successful, and the movement found favor with the people, especially the mothers, who were glad to have their children properly cared for on the Lord's day.

Miss Brigham was a teacher in the Town School, which gave her special opportunity with the children for good.

They held their gatherings in the house of Deacon John Tucker (the building lately occupied by Otis Bros.), but their numbers increased so they had to seek a larger place, and in the fall of 1827 they hired the hall in the brick building now occupied by S. S. Gleason and others.

In this hall the Sabbath-school was held at 9.30 A.M., and preaching service at 10.30 A.M., every Sabbath. In April, 1828, the school was organized, with a membership of thirty-five, including officers and teachers. William Hague, superintendent; Josiah Law, vice-superintendent; Deacon Josiah Stone, Elijah Pratt, Mrs. Pratt, Misses Eliza Tucker, Martha Tucker, E. Brigham and E. A. Wheeler were appointed teachers.

They occupied this hall until the fall of 1828, when they were obliged to move to a larger hall; they found such a hall in the building opposite Market and Arsenal Streets, where they remained until they moved into the vestry of the new church, in August, 1830, the same year the church was organized, composed of members of the Sabbath-school and others, which was July 18, 1830, with forty-six members.

The first house of worship was completed the same year and occupied the lot on which the present house stands.

In 1857 the old house was removed and the new house was built upon the same foundation, with a few alterations. This was dedicated in 1859. During the sixty years, the church has had ten pastors, whose names and terms of service are as follows: (1) Rev. Peter Chase, served 1 year and 1 month; (2) Nicholas Medbery, served 10 years and 10 months; (3) E. D. Very, served 1 year and 1 month; (4) C. K.

Colver, served 4 years and 1 month; (5) B. A. Edwards, served 3 years and 5 months; (6) William L. Brown, served 5 years and 3 months; (7) A. S. Patton, served 3 years and 2 months; (8) William F. Stubbets, served 2 years and 10 months; (9) G. S. Abbott, served 7 years; (10) E. A. Capen (present pastor), nearly 13 years.

The present number of members is 335. The whole number that have united during the sixty years is 1003, of whom about 230 have died.

The membership of the Sabbath-school is 350. Thus, from the small beginning, both church and school have become a power for good.

**PHILLIPS CHURCH AND SOCIETY.**<sup>2</sup>—During the spring and summer of 1834 a pious and devoted lady, who was engaged in missionary labors in the town, became aware of the fact that many residents of the town were members of Congregational Orthodox churches in the neighboring towns and cities. A careful estimate gave from thirty to forty families. With these were connected many single individuals and a large number of children, who preferred to attend Orthodox Congregational preaching. Some of these had found a temporary religious home in the other churches of the town. But they had long felt that their own usefulness and growth in grace were in a great measure dependent upon church privileges, in accordance with their belief and convictions. For this they had anxiously waited and devoutly prayed. It seemed to them that now "the set time to favour Zion had come," and, acting in accordance with this, and believing that God was ready whenever the instrument by which His work is carried on is ready, a meeting of all those known to be in favor of such an object was called. The first meeting was held at the house of David F. Bradlee, on Main Street, in the latter part of January, 1855. The meeting was adjourned one week in order to invite some brethren from the Eliot Church, Newton, to advise in the matter. At a subsequent meeting the subject was duly considered. The church was named after George Phillips, the first pastor of Watertown, and a committee chosen to procure a preacher. This committee were provisionally directed to Dr. Lyman Beecher, the father of Mrs. Stowe and Henry Ward Beecher, who, after hearing some facts in relation to religious affairs in Watertown, said: "I will come and preach for you." He came, and his services were secured until a pastor was obtained.

Sabbath services were held in the Town Hall morning and evening. These services were well attended. Mr. Beecher was well advanced in life, but his eye was not dim nor his natural force abated.

He held his audiences with a tight grasp, and even Theodore Parker, then at the height of his popularity, who preached in the same hall, on Sabbath afternoons, with matchless eloquence, hardly held his

<sup>1</sup> By Royal Gilkey.

<sup>2</sup> By Dea. L. Macdonald.

own against the stern logic and fire of Beecher, many of Parker's hearers being found at the evening service, careful and attentive listeners.

The society, or parish, was legally organized in the month of March; and the church was organized on the 17th of April, 1855, with a membership of twenty-six, received by letter from other Orthodox Congregational churches. A large council of churches from the neighborhood met in the Methodist Episcopal Church, the use of which was kindly offered by that society for the purpose.

At the expiration of Dr. Beecher's engagement a call was given to the Rev. Stephen R. Dennen (then finishing his studies at Andover Seminary), who accepted, and was ordained and installed as pastor on the 11th of July, 1855. A lot of land was bought and a church building erected on the site of the present one. The locality was then an open country, and the large building had a seating capacity of double the present one, and was a conspicuous object for miles around. It was dedicated and occupied in April, 1857. The congregation increased slowly during the following years, with a good deal of up-hill work.

On the night of January 13, 1861—one of the coldest nights of the season—the building was destroyed by fire. It had got such headway before the alarm was given that nothing was saved. The front of the building was much nearer the street than the present one, and many feared that the tall steeple might fall across Mt. Auburn Street, and do much damage. Fortunately it fell into the burning building.

For a time the enterprise seemed to stagger from the blow; pastor and people had to begin the up-hill struggle over again. They went back to the town hall again till a new building could be erected; and about a year after the destruction of the first building they occupied their second house, on the 12th of January, 1862. This is the building now occupied by the society. It is much smaller than the first house, but up to this date it is large enough to accommodate the worshippers. It is much more commodious, having a chapel in the rear which is used for prayer-meetings, Sabbath-school gatherings and social purposes. There are library rooms, vestries and kitchen. There is a bell in the tower. The inside of the building is frescoed. The windows are of stained glass. The choir gallery is over the front vestibule. It is one of the pleasantest and prettiest church edifices in the suburbs of Boston. There is a row of graceful shade-trees in front, and a well-trimmed lawn and concrete walks, the whole forming a picture in harmony with the neat private residences which cluster around it.

In August, 1862, Dr. Dennen, at his own request, was dismissed from the pastorate, and for a lengthened time the church depended on stated supplies. In the fall of 1863 the church secured the services of Rev. William L. Gage (afterwards of Hartford), who remained one year. This brief pastorate was one of

great satisfaction to pastor and people, and the relations between them ever after were cordial and affectionate. Rev. James M. Bell succeeded as pastor in the following spring. He filled the office for six years. He was followed in the pastorate by Rev. E. P. Wilson, who was installed on the 5th July, 1872. He remained pastor for near sixteen years, resigning February, 1888. During the vacancy the church was supplied by Dr. Webb, Dr. Dennen and others.

In the autumn of 1889 a unanimous call was given to the Rev. E. C. Porter, who accepted and commenced his pastorate on the 1st of October of that year, and continues his labors at this date. Under his faithful, and devoted pulpit and pastoral work the church and society have entered upon a fresh career of prosperity, spiritually and materially evinced by the large attendance, and interest taken in all the services of the church, the gain in membership, and the sound financial condition of the society.

The church has on its roll of membership up to July, 1890, 247.

The Sabbath school connected with the church has a membership of 252, including twenty-four teachers and six officers. The studies are graded from adult Bible classes down to a primary department, which is the largest and perhaps the most important of the school's work. It is in charge of a very efficient lady teacher, who is devoted to the work.

A deceased lady, formerly a teacher in the school, Miss Sarah Cook Dana, left a sum of money, the interest of which is to be spent yearly in the purchase of books for the use of members of the church and Sunday school, and to be called the "Dana Library." It is expected that the Sunday school library will be merged in it, and the Sunday School have the benefit of it. There is already an excellent collection of books and more are to be added from time to time, of standard religious works, suitable for promoting sound knowledge and instruction among the members of the church and Sunday school, all of whom are invited to take out and read such books.

She also left a fund, the interest of which is to be spent in purchasing shoes and clothing for destitute children, to enable them to attend the Sabbath-school. Several missionary societies exist in connection with the church, viz: A Sunday-school, the Ladies' Missionary Society, the Phillips Mission Board, and the Sunshine-makers. They do a vast amount of work, and contribute freely for home and foreign mission work. There is also a Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, which is a strong and active association. The members are pledged to be active and earnest in Christian work, outside the regular meetings. There are at this date seventy active and twenty-five associate members on the roll of the society.

The officers of the society are E. A. Benton, president; Fred Lyman, secretary and treasurer. Most of the young candidates for church membership come from this society and the Sabbath-school.

The parish, which forms such an important part in New England Congregationalism, has been sanctified by this society of late years that only members of the church are eligible as members. Formerly, any member of the congregation could be voted into the parish. In 1886, however, a committee of the parish which had the matter under advisement for many years, reported to change the by-laws. The report was accepted and adopted. It reported that all names then on the parish register should be continued as members, but that after January 1, 1887, only members of the church were eligible. Members of the church desirous of becoming members of the parish shall present a written request to the clerk. A Prudential Committee who shall have an article inserted in the warrant for the next parish meeting, to be then acted on by ballot. The parish is called the First Orthodox Parish of Watertown.

The treasurer's report for the year ending December 31, 1889, gives the following items of interest in regard to its financial affairs. The receipts from pew rents, and the weekly offerings for the year amount to \$2924.66, and the expenditures to \$2778.25, leaving a balance over to the new account of \$146. The Prudential Committee who manage the affairs of the parish, are: E. S. Plaisted, James H. Snow, Willard N. Chamberlain, Clerk; H. F. Morse, Treasurer; J. M. Johnson. The annual meeting for the election of officers and other business is held in April of each year.

Church finances do not pass through the parish Treasurer. There is also a church treasurer. The contributions passing through him are the great Missionary Association collections, which are taken up through the year, communion collections and other sums raised by the various benevolent societies of the church for the poor and other objects. The amount of these from all sources for the year 1889 was \$747.77, making the income from church and parish for the year \$3970.43. These pass through the treasurer's hands, but a considerable amount is given directly from private hands to benevolent objects, of which no account is rendered. The growth of the church has been steady, with periods of marked discouragements and trial. The officers of the church, besides its pastors already mentioned were: Deacons—Wm. G. Ladd, Ichabod H. Wood, Henry Waite, James G. Fuller, Abiel Abbott, Charles E. Whittemore, David B. Makepeace, Frank F. Fay, Orlando W. Dimick.

The present officers are: Rev. E. C. Porter, Pastor; Deacons, L. B. Morse, H. W. Otis, L. MacDonald, Noah Swett; Treasurer, J. Q. A. Pierce; Clerk, J. H. Green.

The Phillips Church believes in carrying out the commission received from its great head of preaching the gospel to every creature, and in obedience to that command, finds warrant for its existence and work. It believes in the Congregational order, and polity of

Church government, and in the sound Orthodox faith, once delivered to the saints, and by its preaching, teaching, and other ministries, seeks to bring in to obedience to the law of Christ, men's lives. How far it has succeeded in this cannot be gauged by numbers or financial success. Living epistles known and read of all men, are self-evident testimonies to the truth of the Gospel, which the church proclaims to a lost world, and this is the warrant and necessity for the existence of the Phillips Church. The following is a list of names of the original members who were received by letter, twenty-six in number, from other churches, at the formation of the Church, by Council.

Mr. Wm. G. Ladd,  
Mrs. Margaret G. Ladd,  
Mr. Wm. G. Ladd, Jr.,  
Mrs. Adeline P. Ladd,  
Mr. David F. Bradley,  
Mrs. Maria K. Bradley,  
Mrs. Catherine O. Cushing,  
Mrs. Elsie D. French,  
Mrs. Susannah Stickney,  
Miss Elizabeth Stickney,  
Mrs. Hannah Dana,  
Mrs. Sarah C. Dana,  
Mrs. Fanny H. Barnham,

Mrs. Euneline Dana,  
Mr. Moses Fuller, Jr.,  
Mrs. Hannah Shepherd,  
Mr. Almon W. Hildreth,  
Mrs. Clarissa Davis,  
Mrs. Lucy Collins,  
Mrs. Sarah Eager,  
Mr. Herbert N. Faxon,  
Mr. Ichabod Wood,  
Mrs. Anna B. Wood,  
Mrs. Lydia T. Richardson,  
Mrs. Mary Hildreth,  
Miss Jane Tuley.

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**<sup>1</sup> About the year 1822, Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Whitney were received into membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, Sudbury, Mass. Removing to Watertown soon after, and finding no Methodist society in the town, they opened their own house for services. These at first were attended by but four persons, Mr. and Mrs. Whitney, John Devoll and Joshua Rhodes. Although so few in number, they did not become discouraged, but continued these private services, with occasional preaching, for about two years. Rev. C. S. Maccreading, who was then pastor of the Methodist church, at Newton Upper Falls, took great interest in the work of establishing Methodism in Watertown, and freely gave his services to the undertaking. October 4, 1836, the first class was constituted in Mr. Whitney's house. Beside the four persons already mentioned, the following were either at that time, or soon after, members: Sylvester and Cynthia Priest, George and Grace Bigelow, Thomas and Eden Campbell, Dorcas A. Sifford, Eliza Whitaker and Mrs. (or Miss) Richardson.

At nearly the same time a Sabbath-school was organized; the first superintendent formally placed in charge was George Bigelow.

Preaching was for some months obtained from various sources, but as the interest in and attendance upon the services increased, it was thought that with a little aid from the Missionary Society, regular preaching could be sustained. Accordingly application for this purpose was made to the New England Conference. The request was granted, Watertown

<sup>1</sup> By Helen Louise Richardson.

was made a mission, and Rev. George Pickering was sent as first Conference preacher, receiving his appointment June 17, 1837. Regular services were still held in Mr. Whitney's house, and here, August 4, 1837, was held the first Quarterly Conference.

The first stewards of the church, appointed at this time, were Leonard Whitney, George Bigelow and Joshua Rhodes; the last-named soon after removed to the West, and Sylvester Priest was appointed steward in his place. It now began to be generally felt that a larger and a permanent place of worship must be secured.

An old one-storied academy building on a slight elevation in the centre of the town was available; this was bought for four hundred dollars, and in the summer of 1837 was dedicated with appropriate services.

The first trustees of the church were Leonard Whitney, Sylvester Priest, George Bigelow, John Devoll and Daniel Pillsbury.

It is said that John Devoll, the first year of the existence of the society, gave in its behalf every dollar that he earned.

At the close of this year it was reported that the Sunday-school numbered twenty, that there was a Bible class of twenty-five, and though a mission station itself, \$21.84 were raised for missions. In 1838 Waltham and Watertown were united and made a circuit, which arrangement continued till 1846. During these years Revs. Geo. Pickering, Franklin Fisk, David Webb, Horace G. Barrows, Bradford K. Peirce and T. W. Tucker were in turn in charge of the circuit.

The junior preachers during the same time, who made Watertown their home, were Revs. O. R. Howard, E. A. Lyon, H. G. Barrows and Geo. W. Frost.

Rev. G. W. Frost was a local preacher, residing in Watertown, and teaching a grammar school; he was recommended to the Annual Conference by the Quarterly Conference of Watertown, and afterward became quite prominent. Removing to the West, he was appointed Government Director and Purchasing Agent of the Union Pacific Railroad; he also served several terms in the Nebraska Legislature. He died in Omaha, February 2, 1888.

In 1846-47 Watertown and Dedham were united as a circuit, and Rev. W. R. Stone was placed in charge, with Rev. L. P. Frost, a local preacher residing in Watertown, as assistant.

In 1847 Watertown was made an independent station, with Rev. Daniel Richards as pastor. This proved to be a very important year in the history of the church. The necessity for larger and more accessible accommodations was felt, and the society thought that the time had come to change its location, so the hill property was sold at auction.

A man from Boston, unknown to any present, purchased it for a bonnet factory, but as it proved, he bought it for the Roman Catholics, and the site has

ever since been occupied by their house of worship. June 6, 1847, was the last Sabbath in the old building. Having made the mistake of giving possession too soon, the society reluctantly left for the Town Hall, where services were held till August 1, when the vestry of the new church on Main street was ready for occupancy.

October 29, 1847, the church itself, which is that now occupied by the society, was dedicated. The land upon which the church is situated, was purchased for sixteen hundred dollars, and the building was completed at a cost of fifty-nine hundred dollars.

In 1848 Rev. J. Augustus Adams was appointed to Watertown; toward the close of his second year there was a revival, which was the beginning of a new era in the history of the church.

Mr. Adams was a graduate of Wesleyan University, was two years principal of a school in Norwich, Connecticut, and he and his wife were the first teachers of the New Hampshire Conference Seminary. He filled important pastorates honorably to himself and profitably to the church, and was assistant secretary of the conference for several years. He died in California, August 27, 1860, whither he had gone seeking restoration to health.

The pastorate of Rev. Mosely Dwight, who succeeded Mr. Adams, (1850-52) was very laborious and successful; during this time the trustees succeeded in raising \$2065.00 of the indebtedness upon the church property. From 1852-58, Revs. George Bowler, Franklin Furber and H. M. Loud served the church in turn, each remaining two years.

During the pastorate of Mr. Loud, and at his suggestion, the members living at Newtonville, established preaching services in a hall there, and afterward secured the construction of a church building. Their withdrawal to their new place of worship made a sensible impression upon the congregation in Watertown. During this pastorate also the interior of the church was handsomely refitted.

From 1858-60 Rev. George M. Steele was pastor. He was very popular, serving one year upon the town school committee. He is now Doctor of Divinity, and has for several years been Principal of Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass.

Rev. Henry E. Hempstead received appointment here in 1860. In the winter of 1861-62, his mind being greatly exercised over the civil war then pending, he sought and obtained release from his engagement with the church, and was appointed chaplain of the 29th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. His chaplaincy was distinguished for ability, usefulness and success. He fell opposite Fredericksburg, Dec. 21, 1862. In the spring of 1862, by the appointment of conference, Rev. (afterward Dr.) Bradford K. Peirce came to Watertown. His pastorate was characterized by all those fine qualities which made him so successful in the various important positions which he was afterward called to fill; for many

years he was Editor of *Zion's Herald*. Mr. Pierce remained one year, and was followed by Rev. J. L. Hanaford, who also remained one year.

In 1864 Rev. L. T. Townsend was sent to Watertown, and occupied the pulpit two years; then declining the charge of another society, he settled down in this place and has devoted himself to literature, teaching, occasional preaching and lecturing, ever since. He was chosen a member of the school committee in 1864, and served until the spring of 1866. He was again chosen on the school committee in 1869, was made chairman of the board, and served with distinguished ability in this position, until he resigned in 1872. His reports of 1870 and 1871, remarkable for anticipating the struggle for separate church-schools by the Roman Catholic church, aroused much thought, considerable opposition in certain quarters, as being premature, and have only proved his interest and keen insight into the danger which threatened schools which he thought should be wholly national and broad enough to be unsectarian. He is now Doctor of Divinity, Professor in Boston University, and known and honored throughout Methodism. In 1864 a Methodist church was organized in Newton; this removed from Watertown at different times about twenty-five members.

From 1866-70 the church was served by Revs. L. D. Stebbins, J. M. Bailey and Daniel Richards, the first two remaining one year each, and the last two years, this being his second appointment here. Rev. N. Fellows, who faithfully watched over the interests of the church from 1870-73, was a member of the school-board while in town; he was afterward Principal of Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Massachusetts. Rev. F. G. Morris succeeded Mr. Fellows and remained three years. He represented the town one year in the State Legislature.

During the pastorate of Rev. T. W. Bishop (1876-79) a fine new organ was placed in the church; during the same time also an indebtedness of thirty-two years' standing was paid, leaving the church property unencumbered; this happy result was secured largely through the liberality of Mr. Leonard Whitney, Jr., son of one of the original members.

Since 1879 the church has been served by the following pastors: 1879-82, Rev. Henry Lunmis, now Professor in Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin; 1882-85, Rev. T. B. Smith; 1885-87, Rev. J. H. Twombly, D.D., afterward President of the University of Wisconsin and twice a delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church; and in 1887-91, Rev. Wm. G. Richardson, who is the present pastor.

In the autumn of 1887, the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of Methodism in Watertown was celebrated.

The exercises began with a semi-centennial banquet in the Town Hall, Oct. 28, at which over three hundred and fifty persons were present. This was

followed by special services continuing about two weeks, during which there was preaching by some of the most distinguished clergymen of the denomination.

The present Church membership is 195; the Sunday-school numbers 230.

There are connected with the Church an Epworth League, Golden Rule Mission Band, "Kings' Own," Young Men's Assembly, Ladies' Aid Society and Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, all of which are in a flourishing condition. The Young Men's Assembly, organized during the present pastorate, originated the Young Men's Assembly of the Town, the most prosperous, progressive and influential organization of Watertown.

The present officers of the Church are:—

Pastor. Rev. W. G. Richardson.

Trustees. George E. Priest, Edward F. Porter, William C. Howard, William H. Perkins, Wallace W. Savage, Oliver Shaw, L. Sidney Cleveland, Chester Sprague, Richard H. Paine.

Stewards. George E. Priest, Henry Chase, Cyrus H. Campbell, George W. Foskett, Freeman W. Cobb, Nathan B. Hartford, Wilbur F. Learned, George E. Teele, Frank J. Holmes, George G. Edwards, Bartlett M. Shaw, John Looker, Charles W. Leach.

Sunday School Superintendent. Geo. E. Teele.

Assistant Superintendents. Richard H. Paine, Bartlett M. Shaw.

A noteworthy feature of the present church edifice is a gilded rooster which surmounts the spire, and which is over a century old; it having at one time graced the spire of the old Parish Church, which stood in the present cemetery at the corner of Mt. Auburn and Common Sts. In this building were held the sessions of the Second Continental Congress while Boston was held by the British, during the Revolution. This old vane is supposed to be all that remains of the historic Church. The present church building is not adapted to the needs of the society, and a universal desire is felt for a larger and better place of worship.

Considerable money is already secured for the purpose, and it is hoped, that soon Methodism will be represented in Watertown, by an edifice commensurate with its needs, growth and means.

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.—Before the year 1830 the few Catholics residing in Watertown and its vicinity were attended by the priests of Boston, whose missions extended from Massachusetts Bay to the Hudson River.

But long before that year occurred events of historic import which form an interesting background to the history of the Catholic Church in Watertown. In 1631, shortly after the town fathers had selected the pleasant "plough lands" on the River Charles as the site for their township, Richard Brown, a ruling

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. T. W. Coughlan.



elder, maintained the opinion that "the churches of Rome were true churches," and in this opinion the Rev. Mr. Phillips, the pastor, seemed to have concurred. In order to put an end to the controversy which such an avowal then caused, Governor Winthrop, Deputy-Governor Dudley and Mr. Nowell, the elder of the Boston congregation, came to Watertown to confer with the Rev. Mr. Phillips and Mr. Brown. No satisfactory conclusion resulted from the conference. A day of humiliation and prayer was recommended; but the disturbance ended only when Mr. Brown ceased to be the ruling elder.

After the destruction of the Catholic settlements of Minas and Grand Pré, many of the unfortunate Acadians were scattered over these regions.

"Friendless, homeless, helpless, they wandered from city to city."

It is certain that some of these Acadians were among the first Catholics within the limits of Watertown. For two years one of their priests, Rev. Justinian Durant, resided in Boston.

In 1775 invitations were sent by Washington to the Catholic Indian tribes in Maine—the Penobscots, Passamaquoddies and St. John's—to join in the cause of freedom. Delegates from these tribes came to confer with the Massachusetts General Assembly, which received them at Watertown. Ambrose Var, the chief of the Indians of the St. John's tribe, was the spokesman, and his salutation was "We are thankful to the Almighty to see the council." The Indians promised to espouse the cause of the patriots, and their only request was: "We want a black-gown or French priest." The General Court of Massachusetts expressed its satisfaction at their respect for religion, and declared itself ready to procure a French priest; but truly added that it did not know where to find one.

The Indians earnestly joined the American cause, and how useful their accession, under Orano, was to the cause of freedom we may judge from facts recorded in Williamson's "History of Maine."

So few were the Catholics in this section of Massachusetts one hundred years ago, that the Rev. John Thayer, the pastor of the Catholic Church in Boston, in 1790, declared that their number did not exceed 100 souls. In the early years of the present century multitudes of the oppressed people of Europe flocked to these shores to enjoy the peace and freedom proffered by the Constitution of the new Republic. By this influx the number of Catholics was increased to such an extent that it became necessary to establish independent parishes in the district attended by the priests from Boston.

In the year 1830, Watertown, Waltham, the Newtons, Weston, Concord and other neighboring towns were formed into a distinct "mission," and a frame building, 50x35 feet, was erected on the land now known as the "Old Catholic Cemetery," in Waltham. The pastor of this new congregation continued to reside in Boston until 1839, when the Rev. F. Fitzsimmons took charge of the parish. At that time the

congregation numbered 300 members. The successors of the Rev. F. Fitzsimmons were: Revs. M. Lynch, Jas. Strain and P. Flood.

Shortly after Rev. P. Flood assumed the care of the parish the little church at Waltham was burned; and as the majority of the worshippers were in Watertown, it was deemed expedient to erect a church in that town. In 1846 Fr. Flood endeavored to secure a temporary place for holding services, and, after many vain efforts, succeeded in obtaining the use of what was known as the "Whig Reading-room," located on Watertown Square. Here the little congregation continued to assemble until it purchased the old Methodist meeting-house, which, being remodeled, was the first Catholic Church in Watertown. The rapid increase in membership soon made it necessary to secure better accommodations, and on the 27th of September, 1847, Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston, assisted by Rev. Fr. Flood and Rev. P. O'Beirne, laid the corner-stone of the present St. Patrick's Church, which is a brick structure, having sittings for more than 800 people.

In 1851 Rev. Bernard Flood, a young priest from the Grand Seminary of Montreal, was sent to assist the Rev. Patrick Flood. During the years of their administration the parish increased rapidly. New churches were built at Waltham, West Newton and Concord. After the death of Rev. P. Flood, in 1863, the sole charge of the parish devolved upon Rev. Bernard Flood, who, in 1864, removed to Waltham and left the remaining portion of the Watertown parish to the care of Rev. John W. McCarthy. This clergyman resided in Watertown until September, 1871. He was assisted by Rev. Edward S. Galligan. During their administration Newton Upper Falls was separated from the parish and became a distinct congregation. In September, 1871, Rev. M. M. Green was appointed pastor, and in the following June Rev. R. P. Stark was commissioned to assist him. Fr. Green's greatest work was the building of the large Catholic Church at Newtonville. After the completion of this church, in 1879, Newton became a separate parish, of which Rev. Fr. Green assumed the charge.

The present pastor, Rev. R. P. Stack, then began to direct the Watertown parish. Under his energetic administration, great improvements have been made. The church has been enlarged and decorated, the beautiful parochial residence on Chestnut Street erected, a cemetery purchased, and an elegant brick school-house, costing about \$35,000, built upon Church Hill. Fr. Stack has been assisted by Rev. T. A. Metcalf, John Gibbons and T. W. Coughlan.

In the towns comprised within the limits of the original St. Patrick's Parish of Watertown there are to-day about 20,000 Catholics, possessing church property valued at half a million of dollars. The old church is fast becoming too small for the number of worshippers, and a splendid new edifice is among the probabilities of the near future.

**CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD.**—In the summer of 1883, Rev. Edward A. Rand, who had recently become a resident of Watertown, conducted services of the Episcopal Church at several private houses in the town. So much interest was developed that a committee, consisting of Messrs. Thomas G. Banks, George H. Gregg and William J. Bryant, was appointed in the fall of 1883 to consider and report as to the advisability of holding services each Sunday. As the result of this committee's report, Grand Army Hall was secured and regular services were held in that hall from October 21, 1883, to Christmas, 1883.

With the hope that, in the course of a few years, funds could be obtained for building a church, a bond of a desirable lot of land on the corner of Mt. Auburn Street and Russell Avenue was secured in the spring of 1885. March 12, 1886, the Parish of the Church of the Good Shepherd was duly organized, and in May of that year purchase was completed of the lot of land previously bonded, containing 16,000 square feet. In 1887 vigorous measures were adopted to secure funds for building a church. The enterprise was cordially approved by Bishop Paddock. Residents of Watertown belonging to other religious denominations, and friends living elsewhere, generously aided the parish; and on Christmas Day, 1888, the first service of the Episcopal Church was held in the new structure. The building is an ornament to the town. It is a tasteful specimen of English rural church architecture. The walls are of field-stone, with brown-stone trimmings. The pews, roof and wood-finish are of cypress. The walls are plastered inside and are tinted a warm brown. The cost of the building was about \$12,500. It will seat 232, exclusive of the Sunday-school room, which is separated from the church proper by sliding sashes, and can be utilized to seat 100 more persons. The structure is so planned that it can be enlarged, at moderate expense, to a seating capacity of over 500. The seats are free, the expense of maintaining public worship being met by voluntary contributions. Women, as well as men, are eligible to membership in the parish, and about one-half of the members are ladies. The treasury of the parish has often been replenished by their earnest and judicious efforts.

The parish now owns over 30,000 feet of land. It is gradually gaining in numbers and in strength. From its first organization Mr. Thomas G. Banks has been the Parish Clerk, and Miss Ethel Cushing the organist. To them and to Mr. William J. Quincy, the treasurer, the parish is under much obligation. The rector is the Rev. E. A. Rand, to whose earnest labors the parish is chiefly indebted for its beautiful church. There are now (1890) upwards of seventy-five communicants. Among the donors to the building fund was the Bishop of Montreal. The officers of the parish for 1890 are as follows:

Senior Warden, John E. Abbott; Junior Warden, H. A. Scranton; Parish Clerk, Thomas G. Banks;

Treasurer, William J. Quincy. Other Vestrymen—John Baker, J. A. French, George F. Robinson.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### WATERTOWN—(Continued).

*Early People—Land Grants—The Proprietors' Book—Town Government—Schools—The Weirs—The South Side.*

**EARLY PEOPLE OF WATERTOWN.**—The people who first settled the town of Watertown came in June, 1630, with Sir Richard Saltonstall and the Rev. George Phillips. The mere names of these hardy, hopeful adventurers form no unmeaning list. Most of them became proprietors of the soil. They came with this expectation. The names are found among the honored and active men of the present day in every part of the United States, and may be traced on every page of the nation's history. Not necessarily always famous for great deeds, for there are those who look back to Watertown for their lineage, who now people towns scattered through every State from Maine to Florida, and across the continent to the far-away shores of the Pacific. No book of genealogies is more studied than Dr. Bond's genealogies of the families of Watertown.

A martyred President found a progenitor in a Garfield whose early home was in Watertown. The present head of our armies, likewise a celebrated Senator who engineered successfully the finances of the nation through a great crisis, find in a Sherman the first of their line in the list of our early settlers. The Lawrences had their first home on the banks of Fresh Pond, although they early pushed farther into the country, and found the beautiful slopes at Groton, in the valley of the Nashua. Here the Bigelows started. The cause of freedom could not have spared a Phillips; or the South, or the North, for that matter, in manufactures, the cotton gin of a Whitney. America's latest great attempt in philology and dictionaries is under the charge of a Whitney, as was the great geological survey of California under another. The race of Saltonstall is not extinct, nor is the high, noble and independent character of the great leader abated.

Upham and Warren and Stowe and Stearns and Coolidge and Mason and Hoar and Curtis are familiar names. But it is better to give the simple lists of names as they are found in the early records. There is no complete list of those who came the first year, in 1630, with Winthrop, or those who had arrived before 1636, although, as Bond says, "It is most probable that their number was greater than that of the settlers of any other town planted in 1630; and there is reason to suppose that, with the exception of Boston, Watertown continued to be more populous than either of them for twenty years. The population



became so crowded, that the people began very early to disperse and form new plantations." We have shown why they felt crowded. This term is correct when we think of farms joining each other, and compare them with the boundless expanse of delightful country beyond. Some towns were settled from Watertown before the earliest list of proprietors was prepared, which is still preserved to us. Some of those who pushed on to found other towns still retained their ownership of lands here; the names of these are preserved. Many left no trace behind them in the town's records. Some settled Wethersfield, Connecticut. Some settled Stamford, Milford and Branford. Dedham, of this State, was founded by Watertown people, as was Concord, and Sudbury, and Lancaster, and Groton largely, so Worcester, Framingham, Rutland and Spencer, largely Westminster on the slopes of Wachusett, Harvard, the most northeasterly town of Worcester County, and most of the towns of Middlesex County, contained among their settlers many from the old hive at Watertown.

In Dr. Bond may be found "an alphabetical list of persons known to have been proprietors or residents of Watertown prior to the end of the year 1643; compiled chiefly from the lists of grantees and proprietors, embracing also some names derived from wills, deeds, settlement of estates, and descriptions of possessions." This list occupies a dozen pages closely printed in fine type, and gives, with each name, some description, evidence of residence or change of residence or other valuable notes.

This may be a good place to say that the New England Historic Genealogical Society received as a bequest the several hundred remaining copies of Bond's Genealogies and still holds them, most of which are in an imperfect condition. The whole number might be made perfect by reprinting twelve or sixteen signatures at an expense of from five hundred to a thousand dollars, which, in time, purchasers of the volumes would gladly repay to the society. If the society does not feel called to make this expenditure from funds already in its possession, it is to be hoped some one may be moved to make a gift to the society for this purpose, which in time should return to the society to assist it in doing other similar work.

A careful comparison of this work of Doctor Bond with the original authorities increases the wonder that one man could have collected such a vast amount of varied information so accurately as this has been done. I have found a few glaring mistakes, as the members of almost any family may have found in the minute arrangement of family names. Many of these could be corrected, after invited correspondence with the society, in an appendix. But let not a book dealer do the work for money; let the society, or some society, finish the work in the interests of truth and history. The commercial value even of a copy in a good condition is now nearly five times

the price at which it in former years was offered without purchasers.

A few names will be given for the benefit of the many who do not possess a copy of Bond.

*Daniel Abbott*, applied to be admitted freeman in Oct., 1630, before New Town (Cambridge) was settled, and he was admitted the next May. In April, 1631, the Court ordered a military watch of four to be kept every night at Dorchester and Watertown. About five weeks afterwards, (May 18th), Daniel Abbott was "fined 5s. for refusing to watch, and for other ill behavior showed towards Captain Patrick." As Captain Patrick belonged to Watertown, and as no watch was ordered to be kept at New Town, there can be little doubt but that Daniel Abbott was one of the first settlers of Watertown. He may have settled within the limits afterwards assigned to New Town [see Lockwood, page 854]. His fine was remitted Sept. 8, 1638; and the Colonial Records (June 4, 1639) say, "Daniel Abbott is departed to New Providence."

*Edmund Angier*, a freeman 1640, proprietor of three acres, east of Mount Auburn, in 1644, but probably never a resident of Watertown.

*Thomas Arnoll*, embarked from England in 1635; a freeman in 1640; grantee of eight lots and purchaser of one lot; moved to Providence about 1665; two homesteads Orchard Street, near Lexington Street.

*John Bachelor* grantee of six lots, some, if not all, of which were purchased of Norcross. He probably moved to Dedham in 1637; a freeman in 1640.

*John Ball* (?)—On the list of Winthrop [if page 340], supposed to be the names of those intending to come over in 1630, is the name of "Mr. Ball." If this was the John Ball, of Concord, he may have arrived before Concord was granted; settled first in Watertown, and moved to Concord, in 1635, prior to the date of the earliest list of proprietors of Watertown.

*William Barsham*, embarked from England, 1630; freeman, 1637; grantee of five lots, and purchaser of one lot; died 1684. His homestead was west of Mount Auburn, between Cambridge Road and Bank Lane.

*Michael Bairstow*, of Charlestown, 1635; a selectman; probably moved to Watertown 1637 or 1638; freeman, 1636; not a grantee, but a proprietor of eight lots; died 1674. His homestead of fourteen acres, probably on the southwest corner of Belmont and School Streets.

*Joseph Benis*, selectman of Watertown, 1640; died 1684; grantee of a farm and of a meadow at Nonesuch; purchaser of seven other lots. His homestead of twelve acres, on the south side of Warren Street, was made up of two lots in the town plot, granted to Simon Stone and J. Firmin.

*John Benjamin*, embarked from England, 1632; a freeman, 1632; first of Cambridge, afterwards Watertown, where he died 1645. The circumstance that his name is not in any list of grantees renders it

probable that he did not move to Watertown before 1637 or 1638. His homestead of sixty acres was situated east of Dorchester Field, and bounded south by Charles River. He had three other large lots, grants to Robert Feake.

*Robert Betts* ("Best," "Beast"), a grantee in the Great Dividends and in the Beaver Brook plowlands; an original grantee of Sudbury, where he died 1655, *s. p.*, bequeathing his estate to his brother-in-law, William Hunt, and other relatives of this name.

*John Biscoe*, selectman; freeman, 1650; died 1690; grantee of twenty-seven acres in lieu of township; proprietor of at least fourteen other lots, amounting to 509 acres. From the number and value of his possessions, in 1642-44, he then being only twenty-one or twenty-two years of age, it seems probable that the lands were held in his name for his father, Nathaniel, the "rich tanner." His homestead was at the northwest corner of Belmont and Common Streets, bounded north by the homestead and meadow granted to John Lawrence.

*Elder Richard Browne*, left England, 1630; freeman, 1631; a selectman in 1635, '38, '39, '41 and '42; a grantee of thirteen lots in the town, besides 200 acres granted by the Court out of town. In 1642 he had disposed of not less than seven of these grants. His homestead was on the south side of Mt. Auburn Street, probably a short distance west of the Old Graveyard, with the three-acre lot of J. Prescott between his and the street. It is probable that this was his second residence. He had a seven-acre lot on the east of Mount Auburn, bounded south by Bank Lane. Between this and the river he had two and one-half acres of marsh. He sold these to R. Wellington. It is probable that he first settled there, and that it was while he lived there that he was licensed to keep a ferry.

So far as these names go, taken in order, but with the omission of many others, we have a specimen of Bond's manner of treating the whole list of settlers. Many significant facts are mentioned which suggest much to the student of early Watertown history. To the casual reader it must seem little more than a catalogue, as it professes only to be.

Following are a few interesting names and events culled from the remainder of the list:

*Ensign Thomas Cukebread*: freeman 1635; grantee of seven lots, which he sold to John Grant; an early grantee of Dedham; went thence to Sudbury, where he died in 1643.

*Elder Thomas Carter*, left England 1635; a freeman in 1657; died in Woburn in 1684; grantee of a homestead of ten acres, also had a farm of ninety-two acres and a lot in the town plot.

*Leonard Chester*, left England 1633; grantee of sixty acres in the Great Dividends; also thirteen acres homestead sold to W. Paine. The above grant implies that he did not move to Connecticut until after July, 1636.

*Win. Clarke*, left England 1630; a freeman 1631; constable of Watertown, 1632; went to Ipswich in 1633.

*John Coolidge*, freeman 1636; a selectman thirteen different times between 1638 and 1682; died 1691, aged eighty-six; grantee of nine lots; purchased two other lots before 1644.

*Henry Cuttris* (Curtis), grantee of five lots and purchaser of two lots. His homestead of sixteen acres was east of Dorchester Field. He moved to Sudbury.

*Gov. Thomas Dudley* purchased the mill in Watertown in April, 1640, and his lands are mentioned as boundaries; but his name is not on the list of proprietors.

*Simon Eire*, chirurgion (surgeon), embarked at London, 1635; a freeman, 1637; a selectman, 1636-43; town clerk and clerk of writs for several years; moved to Boston in 1645; died 1658; was a grantee of twelve lots amounting to 350 acres; had purchased four other lots, one of which was his homestead of sixteen acres west of the pond and next the Cambridge line.

*Robert Feake*, came in 1630; freeman 1631; a son-in-law of Gov. Winthrop; a selectman in 1636, '38-39; homestead on Bank Lane.

*Samuel Freeman*, applied to be admitted freeman in 1630; admitted in 1639.

*Edward Garfield*, freeman 1635; died 1672; a grantee of eight lots before 1644; selectman in 1637, '55, '62.

*Elder Edward Hor*, freeman 1634; died 1644; was a selectman 1636, '38, '40-42; grantor of fifteen lots, and purchaser of seven lots before '44. [Probably with Governor Cradock through his agents and under the direction of the engineer, Thomas Graves, who came over at the expense one-half of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and one-half at the expense of Governor Cradock, built the mill, the "water-mill," and probably the dam.]

*Thomas King*, came 1634; pioneer of the first planting of Nashaway (Lancaster).

*John Knight*, freeman 1636; grantee and purchaser of 392 acres.

*John Lawrence*, freeman 1637; of Groton 1662; died 1666; grantee of ten lots; who sold, when he moved to Groton, his homestead to Bisco.

*Capt. Hugh Mason*, embarked at Ipswich 1634; freeman 1635; died 1678; grantee of six lots, purchaser of two lots; a selectman twenty-eight times in forty, and town clerk many years.

*Thomas Mayhew*, freeman 1634; went to Martha's Vineyard about 1644; six large grants by the town; a selectman 1636-42; [purchaser of the "mill" from How & Cradock, whose sons served as missionary teachers to the Indians of Martha's Vineyard.]

*John Oldham*, arrived in Plymouth in 1623; freeman 1631; went to Wethersfield; killed by the Indians at Block Island July, 1636, which murder led to the Pequot War.

*Capt. Daniel Patrick*, freeman 1631; killed at Stamford 1643; selectman and captain of train band.

*Rev. George Phillips*, 1630; freeman 1631; died July, 1644; grantee of eight lots, purchaser of one. Probably resided always on his lot next homestead of Sir Richard Saltonstall, at the east of Mount Auburn.

*John Prescott*, 1641; freeman 1660; a first settler of Lancaster; a grantee of a farm of ninety acres; purchased five other lots.

*Sir Richard Saltonstall*, founder of the town 1630; returned to England 1631; grantee of about 558 acres, which passed to his sons Samuel and Henry. Robert probably settled in Boston 1642, where he died 1650.

*William Shattuck*, of Watertown, 1642; died 1672, aged fifty. In 1644 he was the proprietor of two small lots on the east border of Piquasset Common, (Waverly).

*Capt. John Sherman*, 1634, came from England; a freeman in 1637; died 1691; selectman and town clerk many years, 1636 to 1682; had three grants of over 190 acres, purchased ten lots, had homestead on both sides of Bowman's Lane (Common Street), immediately south of Strawberry (School-house or Meeting-house) Hill.

*Rev. John Sherman*, 1634; dismissed to Wethersfield, 1635; went to Milford 1641; dismissed then to Watertown 1647; freeman 1669; died 1685. Supposed to have lived on the east side of Grove Street, on the forty acre meeting-house lot between Mount Auburn and Belmont Streets.

*Isaac Sterne* (*Stearns*), came 1630; freeman 1630; died 1671; was a selectman 1659, '70, '71.

Having given so many names from this catalogue, which abundantly illustrate the character of the catalogue, the variety of lots owned by most in different parts of the town,—illustrations of the fact that Watertown furnished settlers for many other towns,—we have done as much as we have space for in this place and have shown how indispensable the list, and especially the full genealogies of Dr. Bond, are to any student of the history of Watertown, I might say of almost any local history.

**FREEMEN.**—I cannot do better, perhaps, than give Dr. Bond's list of the freemen of Watertown, admitted previous to the union of the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, with the date of their admission. To become a freeman it was necessary to be a church-member, and so it happened that men in respectable social positions were not admitted till advanced age, or never admitted. It was not necessary, however, to be a freeman, or even a church-member, in order to hold office in the town, or appointments from the Court, although the rule allowed none but freemen to hold office or vote for rulers. This rule was so far modified, in 1664, that individuals might be made freemen who could produce certificates from some clergyman that they were correct in doctrine and conduct.

Bond gives some exceptions to the rule. Thomas

Mayhew held a responsible appointment from the Governor and Assistants two years before he was admitted freeman. Joseph Bemis and Thomas Flagg were never admitted, although they were both selectmen and held other offices. John Bigelow, Sr., took the oath of fidelity in 1652, but he was not admitted freeman until April, 1690, at the age of seventy-three. William Bond was admitted freeman in 1682, more than twenty years after he had been selectman, juror, constable, and likewise town clerk, and only a short time before he was elected magistrate.

Some of the settlers and proprietors, or natives of Watertown, were admitted freemen after they had removed to other towns. This mark (?) is prefixed to the names of freemen who were early proprietors, where there is an uncertainty or improbability as to their having ever been residents.

Every freeman was obliged to take the freeman's oath: "I, A. B., being by God's providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and, therefore, do hereby swear, by the great and dreadful name of the everlasting God, that I will be true and faithful," etc. etc.

#### LIST OF FREEMEN OF WATERTOWN, 1620-90.

1631, May,	George Phillips	Nathaniel Foote
	Richard Brown	Robert Reynolds
	Capt. Daniel Patrick	Hugh Mason
	Sgt. John Strickland	George Manning
	John Oldham	Edward Dix
	Edmund Lockwood	Thomas Bartlett
	John Page	John Prince
	John Doggett	John Wolcott
	Ephraim Child	May Barnabas Wines
	Robert Seely	John Reynolds
	Wm. Clarke	Henry Bright
	Robert Feaks	Thomas Hastings
	Samuel Hoser	John Livermore
	Charles Chadwick	John Batchelor
	Jonas Weede	John Tompson
	R. Saltonstall, Jr.	John Gay
	William Jennison	Richard Kimball
	Daniel Abbott	Daniel Morse
	John Warren	Edward Garfield
	Daniel Finch	1635, Sept., Richard Woodward
	John Masters	1636, Mar., Nicholas Jacob
	Isaac Sterne	John Whitney
	John Firman	William Swain
	John Gosse	John Kingsbury
	Francis Smith	Michael Barstow
1632, Mar.,	Abraham Browne	John Knight
1632, Nov.,	John Benjamin	William Hammond
1633, Mar.,	John White	Mathias (? Miles,) Ives
1634, May,	Thomas Cakebread	Edward Goffe
	Edward How	Edmund Lewis
	John Hayward	John Stowers
	Andrew Ward	John Smith (? Jr.)
	Thomas Mayhew	John Eaton
1634, Sept.,	Bryan Pendleton	Edmund Sherman
	Anthony Peirce	John Coolidge
	John Bernard	Gregory Stone
	Martin Underwood	Simon Stone
	(?) Samuel Smith	John Lovern
	John Browne	(?) William Wilcocks
	John Edly	(?) Edward White
	Robert Abbot	Thomas Brooks
	Robert Cow	1637, Mar., Abraham Shaw

	Robert Lockwood	1652, May,	John Sawin		of New Camb.)	Thomas Harrington
	William Barsham		Richard Norcross		Stephen Cooke (then	Nathaniel Bond
	Richard Beers	1653, Feb.,	[Jeremiah] Norcross	April	New Camb.)	John Kenball
	Thomas Carter	1653, May,	Simon Stone, Jr.		Joshiah Jones	Jonathan Smith.
	Richard Waite		Samuel Stratton		John Livermore, Jr.	John Bisco
1637, Apr.,	(?) Thomas Brigham	1654, May,	Joseph Child		Thomas Woodson	William Goddard
	Simon Kire	1656, May,	John Chadwick		Joseph Garfield	Samuel Thatcher, Jr.
	John Lawrence	1657, May,	Justinius Holden		Joshiah Trearway	John Bacon
1637, May,	Thomas Smith		Anthony Beers		John Woodway	Thomas Whitney
	Thomas Rogers	1660, May,	Hugh Clarke		Benjamin Wellington	Richard Child, Jr.
	John Sherman		Henry Spring		John Bond	Benjamin Pierce
	John Rogers	1664, May,	Robert Harrington		John Fiske	Joseph Underwood
	Miles Nutt		Nathaniel Holland		Joseph Harrington	(?) Thomas Kidder
1638, Mar.,	John Pearce (Peirce)		(?) Daniel Pearse		Thomas Hammond	Richard Cutting, Sr.
	Nicholas Busby		Lawrence Walters		Michael Barstow	Henry Spring, Jr.
	David Fiske	1665, May,	Isaac Sternes, Jr.		Joseph Pierce, Sen.	Jonathan Simson
1638, May,	Isaac Miver		John Stone		John Bigelow, Sen.	Samuel Bigelow
	Henry Kenball		John Grout		(?) John Wright	Benjamin Flagg
	Henry Dow	1666, May,	John Benjamin, Jr.		Daniel Harrington	Benjamin Garfield
	Daniel Peirce		Thomas Fitch		Roger Wellington	Richard Child
1639, Mar.,	John Dwight		Henry Dow, Jr.		William Shattuck	Daniel Warren
	Henry Phillips	1668, Apr.,	John Benjamin (prob-		John Chinery	John Sternes (then of
	Robert Daniel		ably a repetition).		John Parkhurst	Billerica)
1639, May,	Samuel Freeman		Nathaniel Coolidge		Nathaniel Bright	May Joseph Mason
	Nicholas Guy		Johnathan Whitney		Samuel Hagar	John Warren, Jr.
	Edmund Blois		Johnathan Browne		Falsgrave Wellington	Thomas Straite
	Roger Porter		Benjamin Bullard			
1639, Sept.,	John Cross		(then of Meadfield).			
	Robert Tucke		Thomas Phillorick			
	Robert Sandersen		(then of Hampton).			
1640, May,	William Paine	1669, May,	John Morse (?) (of			
	(?) Thomas Ruck		Groton).			
	(?) Timothy Wheeler		John Sherman			
	Henry Green		John Prescott			
	William Godfrey		(then of Lancaster).			
	Thomas Arnould	1670, Oct.,	John Warren			
	(?) Peter Noyes	1671, May,	John Barnard			
	William Potter		Samuel Livermore			
	(?) Samuel Morse		John Bright			
1641, June,	Ellis Barron	1672, May,	Nathan Fiske, Jr.			
	William Parker		John Morse			
	George Bulhard	1673, Oct.,	Stephen Cooke (then			
1642, May,	John Clough		of Mendon)			
	John Wetherill	1674, May,	Gershom Flagg (then			
	Samuel Thatcher		of Waburn)			
	Isaac Cummings	1678, May,	Obadiah Perry (then			
	Robert Peirce		of Billerica)			
1643, May,	Nathan Fiske	1679, Oct.,	John Marston (then			
	George Parkhurst		of Camb.)			
	Nathaniel Norcross	1682, Oct.,	John Flagg			
1644, May,	John Gay		Abraham Gale			
	Herbert Pelham		Nathaniel Barsham			
	John Simson		William Bond			
	Lambert Chinery		Samuel Jeunison			
	Robert Jeunison	1683, Feb.,	Samuel Paris,			
	John Warren, Jr.		(then of Boston)			
1645, May,	Joseph Underwood		Theophilus Rhodes			
1646, May,	Benjamin Crispe		(then of Boston)			
	Henry Thorpe	1684, May,	John Whitney (then			
	George Woodward		of Roxbury.)			
1646, May,	Charles Sternes	1685, May,	Uriah Clark (then of			
	John Wincolt		Roxbury.)			
1647, May,	William Bridges	1686, Mar.,	L. Wm. Bond, Jr.			
	John Whitney, Jr.		Ebenezer Prout			
	John Stabbin		Abiah Sherman			
	David Fiske, Jr.		Caleb Church			
	Thomas Boyden		Samuel Eddy			
	Richard Hassell	1690, Mar.,	Nicholas Wyeth			
1648, May,	Bartholomew Pierson		Thomas Rider			
1649, May,	Garrett Church		Eliaser Flagg (then			
	Joshua Stubbs		of Concord)			
1649,	John Knowles		John Tarbell (then			
	John Ball		of Salem Village)			
	Robt. Pearce (Peirce)		John Mason (then of			
1651, May,	Richard Whitney		New Camb.)			
	(?) William Hamlet		Ebenezer Stone (then			

THE LAND GRANTS AND THE PROPRIETORS' BOOK.—Among the records of the town-house, in the town safe, is a book labeled the proprietors' book, which should be published for the use of students of our early history. It contains matters of interest to all who trace their origin to our early settlers; it is essential to those who would understand the relations of the different citizens and inhabitants of this town, and, so far at least, of the county and the State as well. It contains presumably records of all the land grants of the town and of the General Court within the town to individuals.

The first grants were small lots for homesteads, or as they are designated, homesteads and home-lots, and were scattered over nearly the whole of, and sometimes beyond the present limits of Watertown.

Besides these *homesteads*, there were within the same limits certain tracts of land known as *commons*, for instance, *Meeting-house common*, which was in the triangle between Belmont, Mt. Auburn and School Streets, and contained about forty acres. "Fifteen acres of upland upon the Meeting-house Common were granted to" Rev. George Phillips. Rev. John Sherman was allowed to take wood from it. The expense of rebuilding the Mill Bridge was defrayed by the sale of a part of it. Pequusset Common, afterwards King's Common, over in the Waverly District, was reserved for common use. "May 23, 1638. Ordered, that all the land not granted, called Pequusset Common, bounded with the great dividends on the West, with Cambridge line on the North, with ye small Lotts on the East and South, shall remain for Common, for the feed of Cattle, to the use of ye Townsmen forever, and not to be alienated without ye consent of every Townsmen." However, a note [in darker ink] says: 'This order repealed at a public Towne meeting.'

"On July 30, 1635, Agreed, by the consent of the

freemen, that two Hundred Acres of upland next to the Mill shall be reserved as most convenient to make a Township." There were also other reservations.

The Court of Assistants also made a few grants within these bounds—these certainly: First, "In November, 1632, the Court granted to George Phillips, thirty acres of land up Charles river, on the South side," etc., probably meadow opposite the United States Arsenal. Second, "On the first of April, 1634, the Court granted Mr. John Oldham five hundred acres lying near Mt. Feake, on the North-west of Charles river." This was before the western boundary was settled, and before the freemen had made any grants besides "the small lots." Third, March 3, 1635-36, the Court "agreed that Sir Richard Saltonstall shall have one hundred acres of meadow." This lot is described as remote meadow, bounded with the farm land. This lay near the farm of two hundred acres and the one hundred acre lot in the Great Dividends, both granted soon after by the town. Bond says that these three grants appear as the only ones made by the Court within the limits of the town, and none was thus made after the western boundary was determined.

The homesteads and home-lots assigned to the first planters comprised from one to sixteen acres, seldom more; probably, as is seen by the list in the town lot, averaging about six acres. Where much larger homesteads are found, especially later, it is where certain persons were able to purchase the lots of several others. In some cases the persons to whom lots were assigned in the quite equal division,—although it was understood and agreed before the colonists came that the amount of land received by each should be determined by the amount of money each adventured,—were servants to others, and doubtless many preferred to retain this relation to their neighbors and so parted with their lots for a consideration. In the map of 1720, now preserved in the State archives, a copy of which we should be glad to exhibit, the location of 150 houses is given, very few being given where the group of houses must have been made at first, in what was known as "the town," near the landing; and compact groups of houses in the lot set aside for the town just west of Lexington Street, where very few houses are found to-day; while over beyond Beaver Brook, next to the northern limit of the town, were clustered about twenty houses, forming quite a compact village. Not more than twenty-five houses were then to be found in what is now the entire village of Watertown. As the change has gone on in the industries of the town, from agriculture to manufactures, there has been a gradual withdrawal of the smaller houses and absorption of the smaller lots by the larger holders and a concentration of interests about the manufactories, which now so largely predominate in importance.

**THE GREAT DIVIDENDS.**—The first division of lands after the small lots, few of which exceeded sixteen acres, generally one to five or six acres, was

recorded in the old town book, and is dated July 26, 1636.

This list contains 120 names, all the townsmen then inhabiting. It is headed with these words:

"The grant of the Great Dividends [allotted] to the freemen, to all the townsmen then inhabiting, being 120 in number. The land being divided into four divisions, every division being 160 rods in breadth, beginning next to the small lots, and bounded with Cambridge line on the North side, and with the plowlands on the South, to be laid out successively one after another (all the meadows and cartways excepted) for them to enclose or feed in common."

This record is in the first original book of records of the town, preserved as well as may be, but fast going to decay. Much of the paper is worn away, is much discolored, but the hand-writing is still clear and distinct, written in a very regular, almost print-like hand.

Bond, in speaking of this list, says that "These four divisions were sometimes called the Squadrons, and the lines dividing them, the squadron lines." These divisions are said "to begin next to the small lots," but it is difficult to determine this line exactly. Pequusset Meadow is described as bounded on the north by the Cambridge line, and on the west by the Great Dividends. It is conjectured that the Dividends began not far from the present boundary between Watertown and Waltham, and that for some distance these were bounded by the road (now Warren Street), which was the western boundary of the town plot.

The first Great Dividend, beginning next the small lots at the east, was bounded on the south by the Beaver Brook Plowlands, as follows:

[These are taken from the original lists, or earliest copies, in the town archives.]

Lott	Acres	Lott	Acres
1 John Coolidge . . . . .	30	17 John Kingsbury . . . . .	40
2 Edmund Sherman . . . . .	50	18 Gregory Stone . . . . .	40
3 John Tucker . . . . .	25	19 Bryan Pemberton . . . . .	70
4 Isaac Mixer . . . . .	30	20 John Browne . . . . .	30
5 Robert Veazey . . . . .	20	21 John Dwight . . . . .	30
6 Hugh Mason . . . . .	30	22 John Bernard . . . . .	60
7 John Stowers . . . . .	30	23 William Knap . . . . .	30
8 Robert Jennison . . . . .	20	24 Daniel Perce . . . . .	25
9 John Yahan . . . . .	20	25 John Hayward . . . . .	50
10 Richard Bebers . . . . .	25	26 Edmund Lewis . . . . .	30
11 William Paine . . . . .	70	27 George Richardson . . . . .	25
12 Thomas Hastings . . . . .	25	28 James Cutler . . . . .	25
13 John Simson (sic) . . . . .	30	29 John Grigs . . . . .	25
14 Robert Betts . . . . .	20	30 Henry Goldstone . . . . .	60
15 Henry Dorgaine (sic) . . . . .	20	31 John Cutting . . . . .	60
16 John Rose . . . . .	20		

#### THE SECOND DIVISION.

Lott	Acres	Lott	Acres
1 John Eaton . . . . .	40	10 Robert Foke . . . . .	80
2 Edward Garfield . . . . .	40	11 Abraham Shaw . . . . .	70
3 John Smith . . . . .	35	12 Samuel Hosier . . . . .	35
4 Robert Daniel . . . . .	35	13 Robert Lockwood . . . . .	35
5 Edward Gosse . . . . .	60	14 Henry Cuttiss . . . . .	20
6 Thomas Mason . . . . .	20	15 Samuel Swaine . . . . .	60
7 Simon Stone . . . . .	70	16 John Firmin . . . . .	60
8 Ephraim Child . . . . .	60	17 Nicholas Knap . . . . .	30
9 Charles Chadwick . . . . .	35	18 William Basum . . . . .	30

14 Robert Tuck . . . . .	30	25 Gregory Taylor . . . . .	35
20 John Batchelor . . . . .	35	26 Thomas Brookes . . . . .	20
21 John Smith . . . . .	20	27 John Gay . . . . .	35
22 Abram Browne . . . . .	50	28 George Phillips . . . . .	30
23 William Bridges . . . . .	20	29 Matthew Hitchcock . . . . .	20
24 Richard Browne . . . . .	50	29 George Munnings . . . . .	30

## THE THIRD DIVISION.

Lot	Acres	Lott	Acres
1 Thomas Arnold . . . . .	30	16 John Whitney . . . . .	50
2 Thomas Smith . . . . .	20	17 John Ellett . . . . .	25
3 Henry Kenball . . . . .	35	18 Thomas Bartlett . . . . .	30
4 Edward Dikes (Dis) . . . . .	50	19 Daniel Mosse (Morse) . . . . .	20
5 Nathaniel Bowman . . . . .	35	20 Richard Woodward . . . . .	35
6 Edward Lamb . . . . .	25	21 John Loveran . . . . .	80
7 Thomas Rogers . . . . .	30	22 Thomas Parish . . . . .	20
8 Benjamin Cripe . . . . .	20	23 Miles Nutt . . . . .	25
9 Martin Underwood . . . . .	25	24 John Winter . . . . .	25
10 Lawrence Waters . . . . .	25	25 William Jennison . . . . .	60
11 Emanuel White . . . . .	20	26 Joseph Mosse (Morse) . . . . .	25
12 Thomas Mayhew . . . . .	80	27 John Finch . . . . .	30
13 John Springle . . . . .	35	28 William Palmer . . . . .	20
14 William Swift . . . . .	40	29 Esther Pickram . . . . .	35
15 Edward How . . . . .	70	30 Sir R. Salteston (Saltonstall) 100	

## THE FOURTH DIVISION.

Lott	Acres	Lott	Acres
1 Simon Eire . . . . .	60	16 Thos. Filbrick (Philbrick) 35	
2 Roger Willington . . . . .	20	17 John Guttridge . . . . .	25
3 William Baker . . . . .	25	18 John Lawrence . . . . .	30
4 Leonard Chester . . . . .	60	19 Francis Ouge . . . . .	30
5 William Hammond . . . . .	40	20 Henry Bright . . . . .	30
6 Isaac Commins . . . . .	35	21 Garrett Church . . . . .	20
7 Phillip Labor . . . . .	30	22 John Tomson . . . . .	25
8 Richard Sawtle . . . . .	25	23 Christopher Grant . . . . .	25
9 John Page . . . . .	50	24 Barnaby Windes . . . . .	35
10 John Eddy . . . . .	50	25 John Winkoll . . . . .	25
11 John Livermore . . . . .	25	26 John Warrin . . . . .	60
12 John Doggett . . . . .	30	27 John Gosse . . . . .	35
13 Edmund James . . . . .	40	28 Richard Kenball . . . . .	50
14 Robert Abbot . . . . .	35	29 Thomas Cakehead . . . . .	50
15 Isaac Sterne . . . . .	50		

1636, February 28th. "A grant of the Ploshads at Beverbrooke Plains, divided and Lotted out to the freemen to all the Townsmen then inhabiting, being 106 in number, allowing one acre for a person and likewise for Cattle valued at £30 the head, beginning next to the small lots beyond the river, and bounded with the great Lots on the north side and Charles river on the South divided by a Cartway in the midst, the first Lott to begin next the River, the second on the north side of the Cartway, and so to be laid out successively until all the Lots be ended."

Lott	Acres	Lott	Acres
Granted first to George Phil-		24 John Gay . . . . .	5
lips, Pastor . . . . .	40	25 Simon Eire . . . . .	18
1 John Whitney . . . . .	10	26 Sir Richard Salteston . . . . .	30
2 Thomas Hastings . . . . .	2	27 Nathaniel Baker . . . . .	5
3 Richard Woodward . . . . .	2	28 John Richardson . . . . .	3
4 Robert Betts . . . . .	1	29 George Munnings . . . . .	4
5 John Grigg . . . . .	4	30 Henry Bright . . . . .	3
6 John Simon . . . . .	4	31 Nicholas Knap . . . . .	6
7 Charles Chadwick . . . . .	3	32 Richard Sawtle . . . . .	1
8 Robert Vezay . . . . .	1	33 John Ellett . . . . .	1
9 Henry Goldstone . . . . .	7	34 Francis Smith . . . . .	8
10 John Smith, Sr. . . . .	4	35 John Eaton . . . . .	6
11 John Tomson . . . . .	2	36 John Loveran . . . . .	20
12 John Eddy . . . . .	3	37 William Jennison . . . . .	10
13 William Basson . . . . .	3	38 John Page . . . . .	13
14 Benjamin Cripe . . . . .	9	39 Samuel Hosier . . . . .	5
15 Edmund Sherman . . . . .	6	40 John Winkoll . . . . .	3
16 William Bridges . . . . .	6	41 John Gosse . . . . .	4
17 Gregory Taylor . . . . .	5	42 Nathaniel Bowman . . . . .	7
18 John Coolidge . . . . .	5	43 Brian Pemberton . . . . .	12
19 Daniel Patrick . . . . .	14	44 Richard Browne . . . . .	9
20 Joseph Mosse . . . . .	2	45 John Lawrence . . . . .	3
21 Ephraim Child . . . . .	16	46 John Tucker . . . . .	3
22 Robert Lockwood . . . . .	6	47 Thomas Cakehead . . . . .	5
23 Francis Ouge . . . . .	6	48 Robert Tuck . . . . .	5

49 Henry Cuttris . . . . .	1	78 John Batchelor . . . . .	6
50 Richard Kenball . . . . .	12	79 William Knap . . . . .	7
51 John Earned . . . . .	10	80 Henry Kenball . . . . .	6
52 Edward Dikes . . . . .	3	81 William Palmer . . . . .	1
53 Thomas Brookes . . . . .	4	82 Edmund Lewis . . . . .	5
54 Timothy Hawken . . . . .	2	83 John Finch . . . . .	4
54 Gregory Stone . . . . .	10	84 William Swift . . . . .	4
65 James Cutter . . . . .	3	85 John Winter . . . . .	3
56 John Cutting . . . . .	10	86 Edward Lam . . . . .	3
67 Daniel Perse . . . . .	1	87 John Smith, Jun . . . . .	1
58 Baroaby Windes . . . . .	6	88 Roger Willington . . . . .	2
59 John Kingsberry . . . . .	6	89 Christofer Grant . . . . .	3
60 Robert Foke . . . . .	24	90 John Nichols . . . . .	4
61 Isaac Sterne . . . . .	11	91 John Dwight . . . . .	7
62 Thomas Smith . . . . .	2	92 Esther Pickram . . . . .	5
63 John Rose . . . . .	3	93 John Springle . . . . .	6
64 Miles Nutt . . . . .	3	94 John Warner . . . . .	7
65 John Hayward . . . . .	7	95 Emanuel White . . . . .	3
66 Thomas Filbrick . . . . .	9	96 Edward Garfield . . . . .	7
67 Simon Stone . . . . .	14	97 William Guttridge . . . . .	3
68 Robert Daniel . . . . .	8	98 Hugh Mason . . . . .	4
69 Isaac Mixer . . . . .	4	99 Thomas Rogers . . . . .	5
70 Edward How . . . . .	24	100 Thomas Bartlett . . . . .	2
71 Henry Denagaye . . . . .	1	101 John Doggett . . . . .	6
72 Thomas Mathew . . . . .	30	102 Lawrence Waters . . . . .	4
73 John Stowers . . . . .	2	103 Martin Underwood . . . . .	2
74 Richard Beers . . . . .	2	104 William Paine . . . . .	24
75 Edmund James . . . . .	5	105 Gorrett Church . . . . .	2
76 John Firmin . . . . .	9	106 Abraham Shaw . . . . .	10
77 John Warrin . . . . .	13		

In 1637, June 20th, "A grant of the remote or West pine meadows, divided and lotted out to the freemen to all the townsmen then inhabiting, being 114 in number; allowing one acre for a person, and likewise for cattle valued at 20 lb. the head, beginning next to the Flaime Meddow, and to go on until the lots be ended."

"Granted first to Robert Feake, 40 acres.

"Edward How, 24 acres.

Lott	Acres	Lott	Acres
1 John Lawrence . . . . .	3	11 John Eaton . . . . .	6
2 Martin Underwood . . . . .	2	12 John Ellett . . . . .	4
3 Simon Stone . . . . .	14	13 John Springle . . . . .	6
4 Joseph Mosse . . . . .	2	14 Wm. Hammond . . . . .	8
5 Isaac Sterne . . . . .	11	15 John Guttridge . . . . .	3
6 Wm. Jennison . . . . .	10	16 Abram Browne . . . . .	10
7 Simon Eire . . . . .	18	17 John Firmin . . . . .	9
8 Hugh Mason . . . . .	3	18 Henry Cuttris . . . . .	1
9 Wm. Bridges . . . . .	5	19 John Coolidge . . . . .	5
10 John Warner . . . . .	7	20 Nath. Bowman . . . . .	7

And so on to No. 36, when the records are illegible to No. 77, the number 110 being the last in the list with name, George Phillips being included with 30 acres.

In April 9, 1638, "A division of land at ye Town-platt:

"NUMBER 40—George Phillips, 12 acres; Robert Fike, 9 acres; Richard Browne, 9 acres; Daniel Patrick, 9 acres."

On the same date another list is given, in which thirty-six names (persons) are assigned 6 acres each in the town-plot, except that one, Edward Howe, is granted 9 acres, and five others 3 or 4 acres each. They are—

Winifred Walcott, 6 acres; John Firmin, 6a.; Samuel Hosier, 6a.; Simon Stone, 6a.; John Smith, Sr., 6a.; Simon Eire, 6a.; Edmund James, 6a.; John Doggett, 6a.; Nicholas Busby, 6a.; Richard Beers, 6a.; John Coolidge, 6a.; Edmund Lewis, 6a.; John Stowers, 6a.; Barnaby Windes, 6a.; Hugh Mason, 6a.; Francis Ouge, 6a.; Samuel Freeman, 6a.; Henry Bright, Jr., 6a.; John Nicarson, 6a.; David Fiske,



6a.; Henry Dow, 6a.; Gregory Taylor, 6a.; John Tomson, 6a.; Thomas Hastings, 6a.; Daniel Pers, 6a.; Charles Chaddwick, 6a.; Edward How, 9a.; John Eatoc, 3a.; John Smith, Jr., 3a.; Isaac Mixer, 6a.; Edmund Blois, 6a.; John Baker, 3a.; Abram Browne, 6a.; William Potter, 4a.; Thomas Filbrick, 3a. Thomas Carter, -a.

If one acre is allowed Carter, there would be allotted 200 acres reserved for a township, the 39 acres above being in addition, probably extra, or outside of this allotment.

In 1642, 3d month, 10th day, it was ordered that "all the Townsmen that had not Farms laid out formerly, shall take them by ten in a division, and to cast lots for the several divisions; allowing 13 acres of upland to every head of persons and cattle."

These names are not entirely legible in the town records, but Dr. Bond copied them from the files of the County Court. The lots range from thirty-four acres (the smallest farm) to 287 (the largest farm—to John Bernard), and comprise in all ninety-two farms of an aggregate of 7674 acres. This copy was taken from the town-book before it was worn out, and signed by John Sherman.

The Proprietors' book, giving the grants, apparently, to 1644, and signed by Simon Eire, Michael Bairstow, Thomas Bartlett, William Jennison, John Barnard, Richard Beers, John Sherman.

"FROM THE PROPRIETORS' BOOK. This Book belongs to The Proprietors of the Common and undivided Land in Watertown."

The following are from the "List of Proprietors," with a numbered list of lots assigned to each, with a description and the bounds of each. We give a few specimen pages only. For example, the first is:

#### SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

1. An homstead of sixteen acres, by estimation, bounded the northeast with Thomas Brigan and Robert Kois, the southeast with the River, the southwest with the highway & the northwest with George Phillips, granted to him.
2. Lower acres of upland, by estimation, bounded the northwest with George Phillips, the south with Isaac Hart, and the east with Joseph Cooke, granted to him.
3. Twenty acres of upland, by estimation, bounded the southeast with the highway, Southwest with Pegunnet meadow, the northwest with William Hammond and Thomas Boyden, granted to him.
4. One hundred acres of remote meadow, by estimation, bounded with the Farm land granted to him.
5. One hundred acres of upland, by estimation, being a great Divident adjoining to his meadow, and bounded with the farm and land granted to him.
6. Two hundred acres of upland, by estimation, adjoining to his great Divident & bounded with the farm land granted to him.
7. Twenty acres of Plowland, by estimation, bounded the south with Edward How, the north with the highway, the west with John Whitney, and the east with John Knights, granted to him.
8. Ten acres of meadow in Plaine meadow, by estimation, bounded the east with the Brook, the west with William Pains, the north with the highway & the south with common land, granted to him.
9. Thirty acres of Remote meadow, by estimation, bounded with ye great Dividents, and the seventy and lot granted to him.
10. Thirty acres of plowland, by estimation, in the hither Plaine, bounded the south with the River, the north with the highway, the east with Simon Eire and the west with John Traina, granted to him.
11. Twenty-eight acres and a half of upland, by estimation, beyond the further Plaine, and the thirty-nine lot granted to him.

#### GEORGE PHILLIPS.

1. An homstead of twelve acres, by estimation, bounded the east with Thomas Arnold, the west and north with the highway, and the south with Edward How, granted to him.
2. Seven acres of upland, by estimation, bounded the north with Cambridge line, the south with Samuel Siftonstall, and the west with Isaac Hart, granted to him.
3. An homstead of five acres, by estimation, bounded the southwest and northwest with the highway, and the east with a drift way, granted to him.
4. Forty acres of Plowland, by estimation, in the hither Plaine, bounded the east with Edward How, the west with the drift way, the north with the highway & ye south with the way betwixt ye lots granted to him.
5. Thirty acres of Remote meadow, by estimation, bounded with ye farm land and ye ninety-third lot granted to him.
6. Eight acres of upland, by estimation, being a great divident in the second Division & the twenty-eight lot granted to him.
7. Fifteen acres of upland, by estimation, upon ye meeting-house common, granted to him.
8. Thirty acres of meadow, by estimation, bounded ye west with ye River, the southeast with Cambridge line, granted to him.

#### EDWARD HOW.

[The first resident owner of the "Mill," probably with Mathew Craddock, the builder.]

1. An homstead of twenty acres.
2. Nine acres of upland.
3. Twelve acres of upland, in the hither plaine.
4. Seventy acres of upland, a great divident, in 3d division.
5. Thirty acres of upland, in further Plaine.
6. Fifteen acres of plowland, in the further Plaine.
7. Six acres of Remote meadow.
8. Eighteen acres of Remote meadow.
9. Ten acres of upland.
10. Five acres of upland.
11. Two acres of meadow.
12. Twelve acres of upland in the hither Plaine.
13. Six acres of meadow, next his own.
14. Eight acres of meadow in Plaine meadow.

#### ROBERT FERE.

1. A homstead of 14 acres.
2. 15 acres of upland.
3. 6 acres of marsh.
4. 89 acres of upland.
5. Twenty lower acres of Plowlands.
6. 40 acres of remote meadow lying beyond Stony Brook.
7. 9 acres of upland.
8. 6 acres of upland.
9. 6 acres of meadow in Plaine meadow.

#### WILLIAM JENNISON.

1. An homstead of 50 acres.
2. Three acres of meadow.
3. Six acres of upland with a pond.
4. Sixteen acres & half of upland beyond the further plaine.
5. Lower acres of meadow at Bever brook.
6. Six acres of upland in Dorchester field.
7. Eight acres of upland.
8. Ten acres of Remote meadow.
9. Sixty acres of upland.
10. Ten acres of Plowland in the hither plaine.

#### RICHARD BROWNE.

1. An homstead of twelve acres.
2. 3 acres of meadow.
3. 9 acres of plowland in the further plaine.
4. 9 acres of Remote meadow.
5. 12 acres of Remote meadow lying next the turn of the river.
6. 15 acres of upland upon the meeting-house Common.
7. 12 acres of upland.
8. 9 acres of upland in the town plott.
9. 7 acres of upland.
10. 2½ acres of marsh.
11. 50 acres of upland.
12. 3 acres of marsh.



These are enough to show the kind of records that were kept, and to show how valuable it would be to historical students to have the entire book published with the other records of the town. The bounds are given here only with the first two lists. From the full lists it might be possible to reconstruct the full map of the town, and to show to the eye the possessions of each proprietor.

Meanwhile it suggests the necessity of consulting, for certain purposes, the records themselves.

**TOWN GOVERNMENT AND RELATION TO THE LEGISLATURE.**—Dr. Bond has shown how weak the town stood after the departure of Sir Richard Saltonstall to England, in 1631, in all civil affairs, and, by inference, accounts for the insignificant part assigned to Watertown when we consider her wealth and numbers, except that of bearing her full share of taxes. Nothing has been said concerning the relations existing between Sir Richard himself and Dudley or Winthrop and the rest, but doubtless the town was as well served by Sir Richard in England as it could have been by him here without an open rupture.

As it was, all was smooth on the surface, although he was fined by his associates, at least, on two occasions, insignificant amounts, which many years afterwards were remitted, not having been paid. Little is said of the large sums due him for money advanced, nothing of the great sacrifices he must have made in disposing of his large estates in order to come here with nearly all his family. We do not care to try to read between the lines any causes of disagreement between the somewhat narrow Dudley, ready for a contest, who sat down so near Sir Richard's choice of lands, with his attempt to force even the Governor to build the capital city where there were not the best conditions for a capital, or to draw the theological line more taut than it had been drawn on them, even before they left their homes; for Sir Richard Saltonstall, every inch a noble as he was, preferred to retire, with most of his family, from the undertaking, rather than disturb the general peace, and though he afterwards wrote a protest to Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson against the spirit of religious persecution which he had seen some signs of before he left the Colony.

At all events, the spirit shown by Parson Phillips and Elder Brown, and others, his chosen associates, resulted, as has been shown by Mr. Savage in a great gain in the struggle for entire freedom of opinion and larger local powers in government.

Names of magistrates, selectmen and representatives are given in full in Dr. Bond's indispensable work, to a certain time in the present century.

Below we continue the lists to the present time.

**REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS.**—*Supplementing the list of Dr. Bond.*—These were elected on the November of the year set opposite their names to serve for the year ensuing.

When no year is given no representative was then elected:

1540	Grenville T. Winthrop.	1854	F. M. Stone.
1541	Thomas Livermore.		Edward Bangs.
1545-49	John H. Richardson.	1855	Emory W. Lane.
1550-51	Seth Bemis.		Jesse A. Locke.
1554	George Frazer.	1856-57	Henry M. Olake.
1555	Levi Thaxter.	1859-70	A. L. Richards.
1556	Joseph B. Keyes.	1871	Geo. W. Ware.
1557	Thomas L. French.	1872	Henderson J. Edwards.
	James G. Moore.	1873	Samuel S. Gleason.
1558	Josiah Rutter.	1874	Rev. F. G. Morris.
	Joseph Crafts.	1875-76	Edward Whitney.
1559	Joseph Crafts.	1877	Robert L. Davis.
	F. M. Stone.	1878-79	W. H. Ingraham.
1560	Daniel French.	1880	J. V. Fletcher.
	F. M. Stone.	1881	Samuel Walker.
1561	F. M. Stone.	1882	Daniel Butler.
	Josiah Beard.	1883	Francis E. Whitcomb.
1562	F. M. Stone.	1884-85	J. Varnum Fletcher.
	W. H. Ingraham.	1886	Samuel Bigelow.
1563	F. M. Stone.	1887-88	Charles Q. Pierce.
	John K. Stickney.	1888	J. Henry Fletcher.

#### SELE-TEN AND TOWNS CLERKS OF WATERTOWN FROM THE YEAR 1809-1890.

(Supplementing the list of Dr. Bond.)

Amos Bond, 1809-10.	Newell Brown, 1842-43, '45-50.
Thomas Clark, 1809-15, '20-22.	Danah P. Hooker, 1842, '47, '51-52.
Joseph Bright, 1809-15.	Abraham Linsley, 1843, '47.
Edward Low, 1809-10.	Thomas L. French, 1843, '45-46.
John White, 1810-15.	'50, '53, '56-57, '59, '66-67, '70, '72.
Nathl. R. Whitney, T. C. 1809-12.	Sylvester Priest, 1841.
Nathl. R. Whitney, 1811-12, '17.	Thomas Livermore, 1841-46, '57-59.
Nathl. Bemis, 1811-12.	William A. White, 1846, '48.
Gilbert Nichols, T. C. 1813-16, '20, '27-29.	William White, 1849.
Daniel Bond, 1813-16, '18-20, '22.	Royal Gilkey, 1848, '53-54.
Enoch Wiswall, 1813-14.	Leonard Whitney, 1848.
Gilbert Nichols, 1815-16, '23, '25-26.	Seth Bemis, Jr., 1849-52, '59.
Moses Cheney, 1816, '18, '22-23.	John H. Richardson, 1849.
William White, 1816.	William H. Ingraham, T. C. 1850-63, '81-89.
Nathl. R. Whitney, Jr., T. C. 1817-19, '23.	Leonard Stone, 1851-52.
Luke Bemis, 1817, '19, '21-22.	Marshall Hingham, 1853-55.
Amos Livermore, Jr., 1817, '19.	James Brown, 1854.
Marshall B. Spring, 1817.	J. Hittenger, 1855.
Peter Clark, 1818, '24.	Edward Bangs, 1855-56, '60.
Levi Thaxter, 1818-21, '27-28, '31-34, '45.	Josiah G. Gooch, 1856-58, '62, '64-66.
Charles Whitney, 1818-20.	Henry Derby, 1858.
John Fowle, 1820.	Jeremiah Russell, 1860-61.
William Whitney, T. C. 1821-23.	Francis Kendall, 1860-61, '80.
Josiah Coolidge, Jr., 1821-26.	Nathaniel Whiting, 1862.
Josiah Coolidge, Jr., 1829-61, '63.	Geo. H. Sleeper, 1862-63, '90.
Abijah White, 1821.	George W. Horn, 1862-63.
Abijah White, 1823-24.	Geo. E. Wilbur, 1864-65.
Amos Livermore, 1823-26.	Thomas N. Hooper, 1864-65.
John Clark, T. C. 1824-26; Sel. 1829-30.	John L. Noyes, T. C. 1864-65.
James Robbins, 1824.	Joel Barnard, T. C. 1866.
Walter Hunnewell, 1827.	Joseph Crafts, T. C. 1867-76, died in 1876.
John Hunting, 1827-28.	Luke Perkins, 1867-68.
Leonard Stone, 1828.	Samuel S. Gleason, 1869, '73-74.
Charles Bemis, 1829-31.	Oliver Shaw, selectman from 1870-81, inclusive.
William May, 1829-30.	Lynman P. Gerould, 1871, '73.
Isaac Robbins, T. C. 1830-40.	Hayes W. Macurdy, 1872-76.
Josiah Bright, 1831-34, '45, '47.	George N. March, 1872-74.
Isaac Robbins, Sel. 1835, '68-69.	Nathaniel C. Sanger, 1874-76.
David Stone, 1835-36.	William H. Ingraham, 1875-76, '90.
Benjamin F. Farrar, 1835-37.	Ward M. Otis, 1875-76.
George Robbins, 1836-39, '42.	Tilden G. Abbott, T. C. 1876-80.
John Coolidge, 1837-41.	James W. Magre, 1877-79, '81-84.
Luke Robinson, 1838-41.	
Andrew Cole, 1840-41, '43.	

Samuel Walker, 1877-79.  
 Jeremiah J. Sullivan, 1880-84.  
 Charles Brigham, 1885-88.  
 James F. Lynch, 1885-86.  
 Julius R. Hartwell, 1885.  
 Charles W. Stone, 1886.

Edward F. Porter, 1877-89.  
 Hiram D. Skinner, 1877-89.  
 Horace W. Otis, 1889.  
 Frederick E. Critchett, T. C. 1890.  
 Abraham L. Richards, 1884, '90.

T. C., Town Clerk.

Dates alone are dates of selectmen.

**SCHOOLS.**<sup>1</sup>—It is not certain how soon after the settlement of Watertown in 1630, provisions were made for the education of her youth, but the earliest recorded date of a school-house is September 17, 1649. This was a small, one-storied building situated on Strawberry Hill, which afterwards bore the name of School-House Hill, now thought to be identical with Meeting-House Hill. The first record of a school-master is November 7, 1649, when the selectmen ordered that "David Mechell of Stamford, Conn., be certified of the town's desire for him to keep school."

The next teacher was Richard Norcross, who served the town from 1651 to 1675, and, between that date and 1700, was recalled several times.

As the exact words of the records will give a better idea of the nature of the school and the instruction given, than a summary, a few of the votes are quoted.

In 1650, "It was voted and agreed upon that Mr. Richard Norcross be chosen schoole-master for the teaching of children to read and write, and soe much of Latin according to an order of Court as also if any of the sd. Towne, have any maidens that have a desire to learn to write, that the sd. Richard should attend them for the learning of them, as also that he teach such as desire to cast accompt and that the Towne did promise to allow the said Richard for his imployment thirty pounds for this year."

In 1651, "It was voted that Mr. Richard Norcross shall attend the keeping of a scoole within the bounds of Watertown, where the Towne shall appoynt. That he shall use his best Indeavors to instruct all such psons as shall be sent unto him, in English writing or Latten, according to the Capassity of the psons; and that it is in the Liberty of any inhabitant to send his Sonnes or Servant for a weeke or two and to take them away agayne at his pleasure. And therefore the sayd Mr. Norcross is to keep a strict account of the number of weekes that every one doth continew, and that every pson that learneth English only, shall pay 3d. a weeke, and such as write or Latin shall pay 4d.; and that Mr. Norcross is to give notice to the pertickler parents of their just due, according to this order—and if any pson shall neglect to bring unto his house his full due by the 29th of the 8th month in (52) that then he shall bring the names and the sum of their debt unto the 7 men who are hereby required to take some speedy course to bring him to his due; and for the other halfe yeares pay he is to take the same course and what the

prtickelers doe want of the full some of 30 pounds the Towne dooth hearily ingage to make a supply."

In 1670 "It was agreed that the selectmen should goe through the towne in their severall quarters to make tryall whether children and servants be educated in learninge to reade the English tongue, and in the knowledge of their capital laws according to the law of the country, also that they be educated in some othadox catasice."

The result of this investigation seems to be contained in the following statement, 1674. "Thomas Fleg, John Whitney and Joseph Bemus gave in an account of what they had found consarning children's education; and John Fisk being found wholly negligent of educating his children as to reading or catticising, the selectt men agreeede that Joseph Bemus should warn him in answer for his neglect at the next meeting of the selekt men.

With reference to the daily sessions, the following vote is recorded.

In 1677 "Agreed with Leftenant Shearman to ceep an inglish scoole this yeare, and to begin the 9th of Eapril at the scoole house, and the Town to allow him twenty pounds in the Town reat that shall be raised in the year 77. And if the Leftenant desireth to lay down this employment at the years end then he shall give the Town a quarter of a years warning. And if the Town desireth to change their scoole masters they shall give the like warning. The Selectmen agree also that the said scoole shall be cept from the first of May till the last of August, 8 owers in the day—to wit—to begin at seven in the morning and not to break up until 5 at night, noontime excepted and from the last of August untill the last of October 6 owers in the day; so also in the Munths of March and Aprill and the 4 wintter munths, to begin at tenn of the clock in the morning and continue untill 2 o'clock in the afternoon."

Of the other early masters, Mr. Nathaniel Harrington and Mr. Samuel Coolidge receive the most attention in the records. The former was engaged in 1750 "to keep the Grammar and English School, to begin the second Monday in August, and to keep said school from thence till the last day of March following, except so much time as to take care of getting in his Indian Harvest, and the time he take thereat he to give account of." He was to receive £30 a year and board himself. The latter was engaged at £40 a year, but "was so disorderly as not fit to keep y<sup>e</sup> school." Another master was obtained for a short time, then "the major part of the selectmen agreed to try Mr. Samuel Coolidge again in the school, and to pay him according as he should perform." The salary seems not to have been ample, for several statements are made with reference to providing Mr. Coolidge with clothes.

In 1767 is the first mention of lady teachers when it was voted "to have four women's schools for the instruction of children in the remote parts of the

<sup>1</sup> By Miss Ellen Crafts and the editor, Solon F. Whitney.

Town, the schools to be kept twelve weeks, the dames to provide their rooms or pay the rent, the salary to be forty shillings each."

In striking contrast to the modern methods of heating the school-houses are the following votes for furnishing fuel:

1670—"Thear have ben a complaint by Mr. Norcross that the schooling of children is like to be hindered for want of wood to keep a fire, and for the preventing of such an inconvenience, the school being the Town's, It is ordered by the selectmen, therefore, that the inhabitants that send their children to the school shall send in for every scholar a quarter of a cord of wood, by the fifteen day of this instant December, or 2s. in money to buy wood withal."

In 1701, "Voted that those who send children to school should send one-fourth cord of wood."

In 1747, "Voted that those persons who send their children or servants to school shall supply the school with fire-wood when there is occasion for the same."

In 1748, "Voted that 8 shillings per head be charged for wood."

In 1750, "The selectmen proposed that Mr. Nathaniel Harrington, present school-master, for the support of a fire in the school, he should send to parents and masters that send your children or servants to school, to send six shillings per head to procure wood for said fire."

The first mention of a school committee is in 1766. Henceforward, the school records, previously kept by the selectmen with the other business of the town, belong to that newly-organized body.

The exact location of the early school-houses, from 1649 to 1796, cannot easily be determined. When Watertown included Waltham, Weston, Lincoln and Belmont, the districts must have been large and the school-houses far apart.

As early as 1683 "it was agreed that all those who dwell on the west side of Stony Brook be freed from the school-tax, that they may be the better able to teach among themselves."

In 1796, "Voted an alteration in the school districts. One district to begin at Waltham line, on the great county road, including the inhabitants on both sides of the road until you come to the meeting-house, and all south of that road."

This seems to bring the districts within the present limits of the town.

Voted, also, in this year, "that the money granted for the support of schools be equally divided between the three schools."

These school-houses were in the West, East and Middle Districts. The location of the first is not certain; the second was situated at the junction of School and Belmont Streets; the third was "built on the parsonage land, between the Ministerial House and Thomas Patten's house." This is still standing and is the brick building on Mt. Auburn Street near the Baptist Church. This was, at first, only one story

high, but, in 1816, a vote is recorded that "instead of a new school-house in a separate place, the Town should build an addition to the old school-house by raising the same another story." Among the teachers who taught in the Brick School-house were Abner Forbes, Moses Gill, Nathan Ball, Wm. Henshaw, Gardner Aldrich, Mr. Dustin, John Kelly, Wm. White, George Frost, Leonard Frost and a Mr. Allen. David Packard taught in a little building near it.

The amount appropriated for schools had slowly increased from £30 to \$1200 and, in 1816, \$300 was voted to the East, \$300 to the West, and \$600 to the Middle District, "each district to keep their windows and seats in repair out of their own money." The accommodations of this Middle District were soon outgrown, and, in what proved to be a very unwise way, a small one-story building was erected near the brick school-house, on the southwestern side, for the use of the highest class. In a few years a much larger house was needed, so the present Francis School was built.

In 1847, "Voted that the town do hereby abolish the school-district system and adopt the General system and that a committee be chosen, to consist of three persons from other Towns, to appraise the several school-houses and district property in Town whenever either of the Districts wish to have the Town take the same, and that the Town do hereby agree to take said district property and pay the District the amount of said appraisal."

What private schools there may have been before 1800 can, perhaps, never be known; but, within the memory of the oldest inhabitants, many such schools existed and seemed to suit the needs of all ages of children, and of both sexes.

The schools for little girls made sewing and embroidery a specialty, and sometimes great strictness attended the instruction. But from schools such as these came the fine sewers and menders of half a century ago, when thrifty and useful housewives were the rule.

Miss Ruth Wellington, Miss Catherine Hunt, Miss Eliza Stratton taught schools for little girls.

Miss Martha Robbins, Miss Lydia Maria Francis<sup>1</sup> and Miss Hill taught schools for older girls; and French and drawing were leading features of the instructions.

In April, 1832, Theodore Parker came to Watertown in search of pupils for a private school. He boarded in a house still standing next beyond the

<sup>1</sup> A sister of Dr. Converse Francis, better known later as Mrs. Lydia Maria Child, an author of considerable renown; wrote, 1st, "Hobomok, an Indian Story;" 2d, "The Rebels, a Tale of the Revolution;" then "Juvenile Miscellany," "Girls' Own Book," "Mothers' Book," and later "An Appeal in Behalf of that Class of Americans called Africans." In 1836 "Philothea," a Grecian romance of the time of Pericles. In 1841 she became editor of the *National Anti-Slavery Standard*. In 1843-44 two volumes of "Letters from New York."

In 1885 she wrote the "Life of Isaac T. Hopper." Her principal work, to which she gave many years, was the "Progress of Religious Ideas." She lived until 1880.

South District or Parker School. On the premises was a building whose upper story had, only a short time before, been used for a boys' school, taught by a Mr. Wilder, of Brighton. This room Mr. Parker leased, and opened a school with two pupils.<sup>1</sup> The number, however, increased, and kept increasing, until at the end of the year he had thirty-five, and afterwards fifty-four pupils. He kept this school for two years, teaching all the common branches, besides those studies necessary for admission to college. A fuller account of his labors at this time can be found in Weiss's "Life and Correspondence of Theodore Parker."

"In the early part of the year 1822, a number of the families in Watertown who wanted a higher education for their children than the public schools afforded, established a private school for pupils of both sexes, which they called an 'Academy.' They built a school-house and engaged a master. The property was held in shares; the right to send pupils to the school being limited to the share-holders. It was intended that this school should be able to fit boys for college; and so far as the Association could do what was needful, it was an excellent plan. But the course of studies was left altogether with the master; and none of the masters remained long.

"The first one who opened the 'Academy' was a divinity student from the Cambridge Theological School, Warren Burton, of Tilton, N. H., afterwards a Unitarian clergyman, and an author of some little repute. He was unsuccessful. Went away at the end of a year. Meant to do his duty. Did not know how to manage children." (Geo. T. Curtis, one of the children.) Mr. Burton wrote "The Village Choir," and "The District School as it was," the latter of some note. Mr. Kendall, a graduate of Bowdoin College, followed him for a short time; then Joseph H. Abbot for a short time. Mr. Abbot kept afterwards for many years a well-known school for young ladies in Boston. Mr. John Appleton, the fourth master, a good teacher, and a person of superior mind, left before 1824. He was afterward an eminent lawyer, and chief justice in Maine. This academy was built on ground belonging to Mr. James Robbins, situated on the hill near where the Catholic Church now stands, and was in charge of a great variety of teachers; some of them, for instance Mr. Adams, Mr. Townsend, Mr. Samuel Howard, Mr. Winslow Marston Watson (who died in 1889 in the Garfield Hospital at Washington), are remembered by some yet living. The last teacher in this school, Mr. Oliver Wellington, built another "Academy," still standing on Church St., opposite the new Unitarian Building, and occupied as a private house by the family of the late Wm. Sherman. This academy was a flourishing young ladies' school for many years under Mr. Wellington. The first academy building was sold, first to the new

Methodist Society; afterwards it was bought for the Catholic Society.

From the time that the district-school system was abolished, when Watertown possessed three school-houses and raised \$2800 for the schools, the town has so increased in population that, in 1890, there are seven school-houses and a corps of thirty-two teachers, and the town raises over \$25,000 a year for their support.

The abolition of the district-school system in Watertown was strongly advocated by the School Committee of 1849 in an admirable report, which gives the names of all the teachers, with a variety of statistics of use in determining the condition of the schools. The report for 1851 by "The Superintending Committee of the public schools of Watertown" names only one teacher in town, Mr. Littlefield, of the Centre District, who has been well-known in the schools of Charlestown and Somerville.

The report of 1852-53 is a very interesting and suggestive document. The name of the writer is not given, although it must have been one of the three signers, B. A. Edwards, D. T. Hucksins and Marshall Kingman. It is true that it was written four years after the last of Horace Mann's twelve annual reports, as secretary of the State Board of Education. It was written when the town was still struggling in the folds of the district system, and without a central high school. It was a patient, noble plea to people who had not yet come to value schools for their children, and after giving four good reasons for establishing a high school, and advising the adoption of the general system in place of the district system, closes with a plea for more money for educational purposes, "believing that, if judiciously applied, it will yield to the town a better percentage by far than banks or railroad stocks." It says of the objection to the High School that "it would cost money;" "It ought to cost money. It is worth money."

In 1853, in April, at an adjourned meeting, the school district system was abolished. The committee previously elected resigned and a new committee was elected. This consisted of Marshall Kingman, Nathaniel Whiting, Joseph Coolidge, Jr., D. T. Hucksins, Moses Stone, William Lathrop and Oliver Edwards. "In order to place, if possible, all the schools upon an equality, the tutorship in each was declared vacant, and the vacancies thus made thrown open to competition to all. Three gentlemen and eight ladies were appointed. In October, Mr. William Webster was elected principal of the High School, which opened with fifty-two pupils, the full course of study prepared being for three years.

In 1855 the course of study in the High School was extended through four years, and the future committee was recommended to retain scholars another year in the grammar schools, that the standard of all the schools might be raised one year. In 1856-7, Miss A. L. Pierce was appointed assistant teacher. She was followed

<sup>1</sup> It is said that one of these was a charity pupil.

in 1857-58 by Miss Abby T. Giddings. The town was advised to build another school-house in place of the one in the west part of the town, "located so close to the railroad as not only to endanger the lives of the children while at play, but six or seven times a day the recitations are brought abruptly to a stop by the warnings of the engineer," etc. The appropriations for schools in 1855 had risen to \$6000, or 163 2-5 cents on each \$1000 of valuation of property from \$1700, in 1840, (which was only 116 1-5 cents per \$1000). It is now over \$3 per \$1000. In the various reports of successive committees are found the painful and necessary confessions of the natural results of the condition of schools overcrowded with crude materials,—“resistance to ordinary school influence, . . . usual evil habits of the school, . . . taught with a degree of success equaling that attained by any other school, . . . failure of his health, and his speedy and sudden death,” etc. The picture of faithful work under overwhelming obstacles, often resulting in the physical wreck, sometimes death, of the teacher, leads one having any knowledge of the science of teaching, to wonder if ever the time will come when such sacrifices will not be required or expected. In 1857, the High and Centre Grammar School-house was partially destroyed by fire. In 1858, Mr. Henry Chase was appointed master of the West Grammar School. In 1860, Mr. Joseph Crafts took charge of the Centre Grammar School, having served for the preceding four years on the School Committee. Mr. Webster, after teaching the High School seven years, resigned to take a position in the Boston Latin School, and Henry Chase was transferred from the West Grammar, which position he resigned within a year, and, by unanimous vote of the committee, accepted the mastership of the West Grammar School again. Mr. Geo. R. Dwellely was elected principal of the High School in the spring of 1862. In 1861, Levi W. Russell was made master of the Centre Grammar School, which position he held until 1868, when he was appointed master of the Brigham School, in Providence, R. I., where he with success continues in charge at the present time. In 1866, James M. Sawin was appointed master of the East Grammar School, where he taught two years, since which time he is the master of the Point Street School, of Providence, R. I.

In March, 1866, the committee appointed Solon F. Whitney, then first assistant in the Bridgewater Normal School, principal of the High School, and in September, Miss Mary F. Porter, of one of the Cambridge schools, assistant. Mr. Whitney served until the fall of 1871, when the new committee reinstated Mr. Dwellely in the school. Mr. Whitney was soon appointed a teacher in the Cambridge High School, where he taught nearly fourteen years, although continuing to reside in town. Miss Porter, after three years' very acceptable service, went to the Dorchester High School, and Miss Charlotte E. Wheeler, from the New Bedford High School, took her place. In

1870, Miss Susan Porter was appointed a second assistant, but after winning the confidence of all by her devotion and ability, she, in April, 1871, was obliged from ill health to resign, and Miss Ellen M. Crafts was transferred from a grammar school to fill her place. In October, 1871, Caroline S. Cushing became first assistant, followed in September, 1873, by Alice Worcester.

The High School building was, during the summer and autumn of 1873, remodeled, so that for three months or more the school was kept in the town hall.

In 1874, Mr. Dwellely resigned the second time, and Mr. Groce, of Peabody, was elected master, and in September, 1875, Prof. George I. Dippold, first assistant. Miss Anna M. Gregory had been elected teacher of drawing in all the schools in 1871, and Mr. Henry G. Carey, teacher of music.

In 1877, the committee declared all positions of teachers vacant at the close of the year, and invited all who wished to retain the same “to make application,” with the understanding that those who “should pass an examination, such as the law of the Commonwealth contemplated,” might be appointed. All applied but one. Three did not pass, and the committee were in doubt about eight others.

Mr. Groce, master of the High School, did not apply, and Prof. Selah Howell, of Union College, N. Y., was appointed to the position. Mr. Groce has taught in one of the Boston high schools most of the time since. B. F. Nutting, an artist, long resident in Watertown, was employed in 1878 to teach drawing in the High School. In 1879 Miss Anna M. Gregory was employed at a smaller salary, and she continued to teach with success for several years, until her resignation in 1882. In September, 1877, Miss Ellen M. Crafts was made first assistant. In April, 1878, Miss Lilla Frost was appointed second assistant. She was followed in 1879 by Miss Almira F. Goss, in 1822 by Mr. Elmer E. Wentworth, in 1883, Mr. Sumner Coolidge, in 1884, by Miss Alice G. Patton, and in 1887 by Anton Marquardt, Ph.D. In September, 1888, Wm. K. Norton was appointed teacher of science. He was followed in September, 1889, by Wm. M. Newton.

The present (1890) teachers of the High School are: Geo. R. Dwellely, of Arlington, principal; Ellen M. Crafts, first assistant; Dr. Anton Marquardt, modern languages; Joseph Coolidge, sciences, etc.; Miss Blanch I. George, drawing for part of the time; S. Henry Hadley, music, for part of the time.

In 1881 a superintendent, Mr. John F. Prince, of Waltham, was appointed, who made the position a necessity by the new views of its usefulness, which he exemplified in his treatment of the schools and by his able reports. This position he occupied for three years, until appointed an agent of the State Board of Education, since which time, the master of the High School has been called on to perform the duties of the office.

Watertown was complained of about 1690, to the County Court, for deficiency in schools; in 1696 was fined for not having a school, not being willing to repair the school-house and pay the person asked to teach, the £20 a year which he demanded. Bond gives a long list of Harvard graduates who taught in town for very short periods, the salaries offered being small, and the amount of training received in college probably not much in excess of that given in our high schools of the present time, and probably with no idea of teaching as a science or an art. Young men were willing to teach a short time while preparing for a profession.

Since the days of Horace Mann, more attention has been given to the art of teaching, schools have been vastly improved, and it is hoped that the time may sometime come when all citizens of the town may have such complete confidence in the excellence of her schools that none will feel willing to tax themselves doubly to find better ones outside her limits for their children, or think of helping to support private schools within her borders. To show the character of the schools and the intent of the town to have the best, we can do no better than give a list of the persons who have served on the School Committee of the town since 1849, when the district school system began to be abolished (abolished in 1853):

Rev. Charles K. Colver, 1849.  
Horace Bird, 1849.  
Rev. J. Augustus Adams, 1849.  
Rev. Hasbrouck Davis, 1850.  
D. T. Hunkins, 1850-53, '55-57, '63-68.  
Jesse Wheeler, 1850.  
Rev. H. C. Vose, 1850.  
Joshua Coolidge, Jr., 1850, '55-57, '68.  
B. A. Edwards, 1851-52.  
Rev. M. Dwight, 1851.  
Marshall Kingman, 1852-54.  
Nathaniel Whiting, 1853-54, '56-57, '63.  
Jesse Stone, 1853-54.  
William Lathrop, 1853.  
Oliver Edwards, 1853-54.  
George Frazer, 1854.  
Charles J. Barry, 1854-58, '59-64.  
Joseph Crafts, 1855-56, '58, '59, '66-69.  
James Sharp, 1856.  
Rev. Wm. L. Brown, 1856-57.  
Rev. S. R. Dennon, 1856-58.  
John Sylvester, 1857.  
James G. Fuller, 1858.  
Isaac Watts, 1858.  
Rev. George M. Steele, 1859.  
Wm. G. Lincoln, 1859-63.  
E. S. Rowse, 1859-61.  
Ivers J. Austin, 1860, '62.  
Wm. M. Tobey, 1860-62.  
Edward Bongs, 1860.  
Rev. Arthur B. Fuller, 1861.  
Rev. H. E. Humpstead, 1861.  
John B. Goodrich, 1862-64.  
Rev. A. S. Patton, 1862-63.  
Rev. John Weiss, 1863-65, '67-68.  
Dr. L. B. Morse, 1864-67, '78.  
A. F. Fleming, 1864, '65.

Rev. L. T. Townsend, 1864-65, '69-70.  
Dr. Alfred Husmer, 1865-70.  
L. D. Sawyer, 1866.  
Geo. F. Meacham, 1866.  
George K. Snow, 1868-71.  
George E. Priest, 1869.  
Charles Bingham, 1869, '71-73, '77-84.  
N. J. Edwards, 1870-75.  
A. L. Richards, 1870-72, '75, '79-83.  
Abel Abbott, 1870.  
Charles W. Stone, 1871-74, '76, '78, '82-90.  
John Coolidge, Jr., 1871-75, '79-82.  
Rev. Nathl. Fellows, 1872.  
Rev. M. M. Green, 1873-77.  
Cornelius Walker, 1873, '74.  
T. G. Abbott, 1874.  
F. H. Rice, 1875.  
D. B. Flint, 1875.  
John Murray, 1876-78.  
Ann M. Hapgood, 1876.  
Wm. H. Dammun, 1876.  
Rev. T. W. Bishop, 1877-78.  
Jesse F. Wheeler, 1877-79.  
Rev. I. F. Lovering, 1877-78.  
C. F. Fitz, 1877, June to March.  
J. J. Sullivan, 1878-80.  
A. H. Bailey, 1879-82.  
Geo. L. Noyes, 1879-82.  
Rev. E. A. Capen, 1880.  
Rev. Henry Lummis, 1881.  
Rev. Robert P. Stack, 1881-85.  
Rev. T. B. Smith, 1883.  
G. F. Fitch, 1884-85.  
Joshua C. Stone, 1884-89.  
Dr. Julian A. Mead, 1885-90.  
Dr. L. S. Smith, 1886.

Dr. M. J. Kelley, 1886-88.  
C. S. Esau, 1886-90.  
Jas. D. Monahan, 1887-90.

Mrs. Ruth Bradford, 1889-90.  
Miss H. A. Coolidge, 1890.

## PRINCIPALS OF THE HIGH SCHOOL.

William Webster, 1854-61.  
Henry Chase, 1861-62.  
Geo. R. Dwyler, 1862-66, '71-74, '81-81.  
Solon F. Whitney, 1866-71.  
Byron Grace, 1874-77.  
Selah Howell, 1877-81.

## SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

John T. Prince, 1881-83.  
George R. Dwyler, 1883-

## LIBRARIES.

SOCIAL.—That the early settlers brought books with them when they came, is evident. George Phillips was "a prime scholar," "mighty in interpretation."

His widow gave "to son Samuel all the Latin, Greek and Hebrew books now in the house." Yet we have no record of libraries of any magnitude, or of any collections of books for common use for the first century or more.

In 1779 there was formed, in the east part of the town, near where the first settlement was made in 1630, a social library. It was called, at first, "The Union Library," afterwards the "Union Social Library," of Watertown. The old record-book, still existing—a precious legacy to the present library—begins with the following:

## "SUBSCRIPTION.

"We, the subscribers, being desirous of promoting learning, do hereby agree to form ourselves into a society for that purpose, and as it will be needful for to have a sum of money for to purchase the books for a library, we hereby do agree to pay per share a sum not exceeding three dollars, said money to be paid at the time the society hold their first meeting, and appoint some person or persons to receive it, or a collector that shall be appointed for the purpose of collecting it; said money to be laid out to purchase such books for our use as the Majority of the society shall agree upon; we also agree that when twenty shares shall be subscribed for, that some five of them (the subscribers) shall apply to a justice of the peace for a warrant to warn the first meeting for to choose all officers and making such by-laws for the governing said Library as shall then be thought best."

The following names were appended in the same handwriting as the above:

Christopher Grant.	Daniel Whitney, Jr.,
Peter Clark,	Francis Bright,
Joshua Grant,	Nathaniel Bright,
Joseph Bright,	James Barnard,
Ames Livermore, Jr., 3 shares,	William Chenery,
Elihu Livermore,	Moses Chenery,
William Stone,	Eliabeth Bernard,
Jonathan Stone,	Samuel Coolidge,
Leonard Bond,	Peter Harrington,
David Livermore,	James Simmonds,
Elijah Learned,	Nathaniel R. Whitney,
Simon Whitney,	Jonathan Bird,
Samuel Harrington,	Nathaniel Stone,
Moses Coolidge, 2 shares,	Joshua Coolidge, with Jur added in
Thomas Eisco,	different ink.
Benj. Hastings,	David Stone,
Samuel Sodin,	Abijah Stone,
Thomas Clark,	Joshua Sanderson.
Jonas Bond, 3 sh.,	

So far the names seem to have been copied in one hand, with the same ink, from same paper. The following may be actual signatures of a later date:



Joseph Bird,  
Leonard Winchester,  
Charles Whitney,  
Hubbard Russel,  
Nathaniel Herrington,  
Jonathan Stone, Jr.,  
Leonard Stone,  
John H. Clark, Esq. and half,  
Daniel A. Tainter,  
Adrian Brown,  
Hezekiah Grant,  
William M. Pomeroy,  
Thomas Richardson,  
Daniel Learned,

Larkin Smith,  
Thomas Livermore,  
Michael Gay,  
Thomas Learned,  
George Sterne,  
Charles Stone,  
Leonard Richardson,  
Amos H. Livermore,  
Ebenzer Proctor,  
Hezekiah Davis,  
Isa Stone,  
Josiah S. Clarke,  
63 in number.

To omit the next page of the record would be base ingratitude to that painfully-exact and law-abiding spirit which characterized these men, some of them active in that contest which rejected with scorn the rule of their mother country when it conflicted with individual rights, and strove to force by arms tea and taxes upon unrepresented people. Only a score of years had passed when this was penned, yet we see the intent of law-abiding citizens to omit no legal form in starting this little society for "promoting learning." Doubtless the names of the three Watertown members of the Boston Tea Party would have been found here had they not unfortunately all died before this. Here is the record:

"To Amos Bond, Esq., one of the Justices of the peace within and for the county of Middlesex:

"We, the subscribers, five of the Subscribers to form a Society to purchase Books for a Library in the Town of Watertown, judging a meeting of the Subscribers for said Library to be necessary, do hereby request you to issue a Warrant for the calling of a meeting of said Subscribers to be held at the dwelling-house of Jonathan Bird, innholder, in said Watertown, on Monday, the ninth day of December Inst., at six o'clock P.M., to act on the following Articles (viz):

"To choose all officers and make such bye-laws as shall then be judged necessary for governing said Library.

"Dated at Watertown the  
second day of December,  
anno Domini, 1799.

MOSES COOLIDGE,  
THOMAS CLARK,  
NATHAN WHITNEY,  
PETER CLARK,  
SAMUEL COOLIDGE.

"Middlesex Ss. To Col. Moses Coolidge, one of the Subscribers to purchase Books for a Library in the town of Watertown:

"You are hereby required in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to notify the subscribers to purchase books for a Library in the Town of Watertown in manner as the law directs, to meet at the time and place and for the purposes mentioned in the foregoing application. Given under my hand and seal this 2nd of December, A.D. 1799.

"AMOS BOND,  
Justice of the peace for the said Coun. of Middlesex.

"In pursuance of the foregoing Warrant to me directed, I do hereby notify the proprietors within named to meet at the time & place mentioned in the foregoing application, & for the purposes therein expressed.

"Dated at Watertown, the second day of December, A.D. 1799.  
"MOSES COOLIDGE."

"At a meeting of the subscribers to purchase books for a Library in the Town of Watertown, duly warned agreeable to law, by a warrant from a Justice of the peace, held at the house of Mr. Jonathan Bird, innholder in said Watertown, on Monday, the ninth day of December, anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine:

"Opened said meeting & proceeded as follows (viz):

"1st—Chose Nath. R. Whitney, Esq., Moderator.

"2nd—Samuel Coolidge, Clerk.

"3rd—Voted that the Society be called & known by the name of the Union Library Society in Watertown.

"4th—Chose Nath. R. Whitney, Christopher Grant, Moses Coolidge, Thomas Clark, Elisha Livermore, directors for the ensuing year & di-

rected them to purchase the books for the Library. Also agreed that each subscriber pay three Dollars per share for the use aforesaid.

"5th—Chose Amos Livermore, Jr., Librarian & Elisha Livermore the Librarian's assistant for the year ensuing.

"Then adjourned to the School-house in the East-district of said Watertown, there to meet on the second Monday of January next, at six o'clock P.M.

Immediately following this record is a list of sixty books, with their cost prices, ranging from nine dollars for Goldsmith's "Animated Nature" to "Sterne's Journey," at seventy-five cents, and the "Life of Col. Gardiner" at sixty-seven cents, on which there was a discount, however, of twelve and one-half per cent. Among these books were "Knex's Essays," "Vicar of Wakefield," "Seneca's Morals," "Cook's Voyages," Robertson's "America" (in three volumes), "The Dignity of Human Nature," "Paley's Evidences," Whiston's "Josephus" (six volumes), "Watts, On the Mind," "Evelina," Minot's "History of Massachusetts," "Peter Pindar," "Children of the Abbey" (in four volumes), a book on "Cattle" and one on "Farricry," "Bruce's Travels," Adams' "New England." Among books bought later, were "Washington's Letters," "Rollin's Ancient History," "Boston Orations," "Milton's Works" and the "Life of Washington;" and still later, "Life of Bonaparte," "Silliman's Journal," "Pastor's Fireside," "Opie's Tales," "Freeman's Sermons," "Sketch Book," "Life of Alexander the Great," Scott's "Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft," "Mary Queen of Scots," "Life of Sir Isaac Newton," "Memoirs of Celebrated Female Sovereigns," "Abercrombie on Intellectual Powers," "Redgauntlet," "Last of the Mohicans," "The Spy," and "Roxabel," and others, in all, two hundred and thirty-five volumes.

On January 13, 1800, a constitution and code of by-laws were adopted.

"1st. That the annual meeting should be held at Jonathan Bird's tavern." This still stands at the corner of Mount Auburn and Belmont Streets, facing Mount Auburn bridge. They defined the duties of each officer. One of the duties of the Librarian was "to open the Library to each proprietor the 2d Monday of each month for 2 hours, between 6 & 8 o'clock P.M.; the Directors should receive all monies from the Librarian, purchase all books, abate fines, except fines for lending books; examine library, call meetings on request," etc. There were such other rules as would naturally occur to any one:

"To meet annually the 2nd Monday at Bird's tavern, and to have the library open two hours on each 2nd Monday through the year." These were essential to success. I have heard that those annual meetings, held at six o'clock P.M., at Bird's tavern, were not wholly unpleasant; and that proprietors, or proprietors' children, visited the library on its monthly opening of two hours, is well attested by the thumb-marks which some of the books bear to this day.

At the annual meeting in December, 1800, nearly the same officers were chosen, and it was voted that



each member pay three shillings to purchase additional books, and that the librarian be paid for his services one shilling a night (or month). Evidently, great confidence was felt in the librarian or other officers, for the directors or society seldom met, except at the annual meeting at Bird's tavern.

At the next annual meeting, called with all the formalities of a regular town-meeting, held January 25, 1802, Moses Coolidge was chosen moderator, Samuel Coolidge, clerk; Thos. Clark, Nathaniel R. Whitney, Nathaniel Stone, David Stone and Thomas Bisco, directors. "Voted, that the money which is not collected may be collected & laid out for such books as shall be thought necessary by the Directors. Voted, that the fines arising for not returning the books at the time, the past year, be appropriated for the covering, with leather, such books as the Directors shall think necessary."

So the records run on with some changes of names, with the annual purchase of books, collection of fines and assessments, and it is fair to believe, for after a few years the name of the library was changed to the Union Social Library, with a good social meeting at Mr. Bird's tavern, with such literary discourse as the batch of new books would naturally suggest.

After awhile, about the time of the last war with England, it was decided to pay the librarian for his services (two dollars) and also the clerk for his, and the only records are of the annual meetings which were then held at the house of Samuel Bellows (the same tavern). In the year 1818, Joshua Coolidge gave his share to Joshua Coolidge, Jr.; Col. Moses Coolidge, still chosen moderator nearly every year, is now made librarian; Joseph Bird is made collector and assistant librarian. The records are very legibly written by Elisha Livermore, clerk.

In 1842, at a legal meeting, the warrant for which was issued by Tyler Bigelow, one of the justices of the peace, a report was received from a committee appointed to report on the state of the library, and proposing a union with the North District, was accepted and entered at length on the records.

As this report was prepared with evident care, partly by men who, twenty-six years afterwards, interested themselves in the Free Public Library, and as it recommended an immediate union with the North District, thus endorsing the plan of Horace Mann for furnishing the whole State with good reading in the District School Libraries, we think it of importance not only to the history of the library in this place, but as showing the results of both of these steps—the society library and the district school library—in the gradual development of a system of free public libraries, probably nowhere excelled in the world, and now quite generally patterned after by England.

We therefore make free extracts from the report, which was signed by Charles Stone, Daniel Learned, Joseph Bird, Jr., Thomas Livermore and Joshua

Coolidge, Jr. They report: "That the subject upon mature consideration seems more feasible and likely to produce good results to most of the proprietors and particularly to the district. A large number of the books are valuable, and only want more attention directed to them and also an introduction to a new class of readers to still be permanently useful." They complain that the books are not read; that the neglect of them even seems to increase; give as a reason that not books enough can be bought to keep up the interest; that personal assessments are too apt to be neglected, and the committee deplore the evident result to which all is tending, for several reasons: "First, that this Library, founded by our fathers many years since, should not be destroyed by their children, but continued to our children with increased energy and usefulness. Second, that many of the books could not now be purchased, and which, united with new books, would make a valuable library. Third and more important, that if the library should now be broken up, the taste for reading which is now with us, would lie dormant and perhaps be extinguished, instead of which it needs, by every proper means, encouragement."

The plan of union with the District School Library seems advisable. First, because of the new books added to the library; second, that the "children, as they are plodding through the dull routine of education,"—it must have been a dull routine before the days of Horace Mann,—"will be forming a taste for correct reading, which cannot fail to increase their usefulness in society; and still another reason is that parents also will be able to increase in useful knowledge and thus be better prepared to educate their children. This is no new idea. Many districts in our State already have libraries, one even in our own town. Of so much importance was it deemed by our Legislature, that it was proposed to form one in every District in the State, and it is probable, but for the pecuniary difficulties of the times, it would have been done." The report goes on to say that the Board of Education have begun to prepare a number of books to be sold as cheap as possible to encourage their adoption. Indeed it would seem that there should be no objection to a plan of this kind if properly managed, and they would hope that everyone will see the importance of either aiding the present plan or proposing a better one. They recommend a union with the North District, the library to be called "The North District Union Social Library." Minute and wise conditions are appended which were substantially adopted.

The remnant of this North District Union Social Library, after thirty-six years more of partial usefulness and natural neglect, came, in 1875, by the hand of Joseph Bird, together with the old and precious record-book, as a gift to the town, to the care of the Free Public Library, the natural successor to such and all other institutions for the education of the people through books.

**CIRCULATING LIBRARIES.**—Before speaking more explicitly of the experiment mentioned as District School Libraries, attention should be given to the work of *circulating libraries* in the town. Several have existed at different periods, well cared for by their owners, always open to those who were willing to pay the small fee for the daily or weekly use of the books, and furnishing such books as the taste or the selfish interests of their owners dictated. In some cases these books have given an impulse to study, and have laid the foundations of learning.

Such a library was kept by Mrs. Curtis, in the Robbins house, near the Great Bridge. Mrs. Curtis was the daughter of "an intelligent, prominent and much respected citizen of Watertown, Mr. James Robbins, who carried on various branches of manufacturing," and had also a country store. When he died, in 1810, having been less successful in the latter part of his life, and having left a numerous family, with rather scanty means, this daughter, a person of energy and education, not wishing to be dependent upon friends, opened this library as one means of support. Here her two boys, Benjamin Robbins Curtis and George Ticknor Curtis, laid the foundation of their love of books for which the world has since been richer. We may never know how much good was done by that collection for the mass of its readers; but one grateful son has thrown a little light on the subject which is encouraging to those who, from any motives, are trying to bring good books to the attention of those who may be benefited thereby. Of course, "It was chiefly a collection of novels and poetry; and when I name the period during which my mother kept this library, as from about 1818 to 1825, the reader will see that Scott's novels from 'Waverley' to 'Redgauntlet,' and all his principal poems; Byron's works; Southey's 'Thalaba' and 'Roderick;' Irving's 'Sketch-Book,' Bracebridge Hall' and 'Tales of a Traveler;' Cooper's 'Spy,' 'Pioneers' and 'Pilot' and many other books, new at that period, might have been, as in fact they were, included in this collection. The books were much sought for by the surrounding families.

"My aunt's books were not embraced in the circulating library; but she possessed, among others, an excellent edition of Shakespeare—of whose works she was a constant reader—Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' Young's 'Night Thoughts,' Thomson's 'Seasons,' Cowper's 'Poems,' Johnson's 'Rasselas,' Jeremy Taylor's 'Holy Living and Dying,' and the 'Spectator.' I am quite sure that my brother's first knowledge of these authors was derived from her books. In a home so furnished with the lighter and some of the more solid materials of intellectual development, my brother became a great reader at an age when most boys care for nothing but their sports. At first he read novels incessantly,"—this young judge! and why should he not?—"and I can well remember the sorrowful resignation with

which he would surrender a volume of Scott, or Cooper, or Irving, when a call for it came into my mother's little parlor, from the 'shop.' From novel-reading he passed to some of the historical plays of Shakespeare, and afterwards to 'Paradise Lost.'"

George Ticknor Curtis, in thus speaking of his brother's experience, says nothing of his own; but as we know of his great ability in letters, and the fact that he was three years younger in the same circulating library, we are at liberty to draw our own inference.

Many years ago there was a circulating library in the north part of the town, and, until quite recently, there has been quite a prosperous one for many years on Main Street.

**THE DISTRICT SCHOOL LIBRARIES** planted by Horace Mann in almost every town in the State, have left the evidence of their existence in several districts of this town. A few of the books scattered among the families have come into the Public Library. There are less than a dozen of them from all sources. It were an ungracious task to show why such collections of the wisdom of the ages should have so short a life and be dissipated so soon. The very conditions under which they were located, without permanent responsible care, being in charge of the teacher, who was changed each term, made their usefulness, as collections, of very short duration. Then, we believe, there were some grave difficulties of choice of books among the State authorities; and the conflicting interests of publishers were, in this State, however they may have been managed in other States, very near insuperable.

They gave many a youth, however, a taste which helped in mature life to develop that larger knowledge of books which demands for all, the more permanent public library.

**BOOK CLUBS.**—Since 1843, soon after Mr. Weiss came to town, there has been a very flourishing *book club*, composed of some of our most appreciative people, who pass their books and periodicals from one to another in some prearranged order. More recently other book and magazine clubs have been formed.

Dr. Francis says, in his historical sketch of Watertown: "In 1829 a Lyceum was established. Connected with the Lyceum is a scientific and miscellaneous library; there are two libraries besides this—one a Religious Library, the other a Juvenile Library." What has become of the Lyceum Library? The second one mentioned is probably what afterwards became the Parish Library, given to the Public Library in 1870 by the First Parish. This gift was an accession of over three hundred volumes, "rich in works of scholarly and devout thinkers."

**FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.**—The Free Public Library of Watertown was first opened to the public on the 31st of March, 1869, with 2250 volumes on the shelves, and \$3000 in cash and subscriptions to be expended for books.

By the conditions of the original gift of \$6000 in

money to the town, given by quite a large number of residents and former residents of the town, in the year 1868, the town agreed "to accept the gift to establish a Free Public Library, provide a convenient place to receive it, and make it useful to the citizens. The said Library shall belong to the town, be cared for, and enlarged as circumstances will permit by annual votes of the town, in meeting assembled."

When the first catalogue was published, in March, 1870, the original subscription of \$6000 having been expended and several considerably large contributions of books having been included, there were five thousand (5491) volumes, and nearly two thousand (1956) pamphlets and papers. When the second catalogue was published, in 1881, there were over twelve thousand (12,447) volumes, and nearly twelve thousand (11,890) pamphlets and paper. At present, in 1890, there are about 20,000 volumes and over 25,000 pamphlets and papers. The library is located in a handsome building which, with improvements introduced since its erection, has cost, with the lot on which it stands, about \$45,000.

The town has not in these twenty-two years failed to do its part in preserving, in maintaining, in enlarging, and in making useful this noble trust.

The history of the formation and growth of this library is creditable to the public spirit of the town. It was not, as we have seen, the first attempt in town to make a collection of books for public use; it was the first attempt, as far as we know, to make a collection *for the use of the entire town without expense to any reader.*

The history of this library, perhaps not unlike the history of the public library in many another town, is full of interest. It is creditable to the public spirit, the energy and zealous self-denial of many of its citizens. What they did others can do, so that no town or community, following their example, need be without some kind of a public library. In the first steps, regard was had for what had been accomplished elsewhere, particularly in the neighboring town of Brookline, and in New Bedford.

In the movement for a public library in this town, it was accepted as a fundamental principle that people would pay for what they considered of real worth. That those who had enjoyed peculiar advantages of education, or by wealth had the necessary leisure for reading and acquaintance with books, would naturally know their value. Then, that those who from being associated with these would be influenced by them, would like to appear to prize what the others prized, and help what the others helped. In a word, that if a certain number could be found who knew the value of a library to themselves, and so by inference to a community, who also to their knowledge could add a certain amount of Christian benevolence sufficient to enable them to make a sacrifice of the ownership or immediate possession of books that they called their own, and had themselves enjoyed, or were

willing to transfer the investment of a portion of the funds which stood or might stand in their own name, to the charge of public trustees to be chosen for the purpose, in order that they might be invested in books for the public use; in short, if there could be found a sufficient number of people who could see that the wealth in their possession was something held in trust, and could see that by transferring a portion of their money for this specific purpose of a public store of books, they would more certainly advance the common good by this treasury of learning, to which all alike might go for information, and transfer their care to those to be benefited, and so relieve themselves so far from further care; if, in a word, an appropriate appeal were made to the better educated and more benevolent members of the community, the foundation of a library would be secured. The appeal was made. The result more than established the correctness of the assumption. At each decided step in the direction of greatly increased expense, during the more than twenty years of experimental life of the library, such people have been asked to contribute of their means as an evidence of faith in the value of things asked for, and then the town has been asked to complete the appropriation.

Any community can have a public library if the more intelligent and benevolent will personally from their own means contribute one-half of the cost, and then will assist the rest of the community according to their rates by taxation to bear their share by public appropriation of the other half. The mass of any community can be brought to see that thus they, the principal gainers of the advantages of such an appropriation of funds, and only contributors to a part according to their amount of property, do a good thing for themselves and their town by voting the other half. The mass, I say. Alas! there are some stubborn exceptions to the truth of so natural and obvious an assertion.

The time will come when towns will vote libraries as they do schools, directly. When the experimental, missionary stage of the work has passed, then supplies for libraries will be voted as for roads, for public lighting, for schools, as a matter of necessity. For they will see that by creating a taste for reading among the children, for instance, who, growing up in idleness and vice, would form the criminal classes, they will be merely transferring a part of the expense of police and police courts and jails to other and better forms of restraint. In getting the idle and ignorant into reading-rooms, they are forming habits that will lead to knowledge and thoughtfulness and desire of personal independence and useful employment, and thus so far do away with the necessity of police machinery. The cost of insurance of the safety of property in a community decreases as the common estimate of the desirability and use of a public library becomes more universal. The productive energies of a people are increased by increase of knowledge. The

quality of the skill of a community improves with the improvement of the minds of the workers and with the elevation of their taste and artistic sense. It is not necessary to predict converts to some particular idea or sect as the result of opening to a people the fountains of all knowledge. To one who believes that all knowledge, all truth in its vast ramifications, proceeds from and tends to one vast origin and end, and is a part of the great cosmos, there can be no fear as to the final result of opening all the flood-gates of light for the benefit of the seeker after truth. There will be limitations enough left in the capacity of men, in the willingness of human beings to consider the more desirable forms of truth.

We have indicated in a general way some of the peculiar conditions in this town favorable for the growth of the public library when once planted. The spirit of independence of thought and action, exemplified in its entire history, from the foundation by Sir Richard Saltonstall and George Phillips, and the somewhat broad-minded Deacon Brown, like the light of a vestal lamp has never been allowed to be quite extinguished. In looking over the history written by the successive School Committees, one is almost oppressed, it must be confessed, with the fear of the near approach of some fatal extinguisher of policy or parsimony. But it is only that the selfishness perhaps of those who bore the lamp, or their short-sightedness for the time, allowed the flames to burn low. Again and again the flame rekindles. In the report of 1850 we read "thrift, thrift, Horatio," "it would be easy to show that good schools would pay us in good dollars," although the committee sadly, one would think, and with fear, recommended the raising of \$50 for each of the three school-districts with their total of 500 scholars. Now they cheerfully and confidently ask for \$26,000 for 917 scholars. The committee of 1852, when an additional school-house was imperative, "respectfully suggests the establishment of a High School." In 1856, "If Watertown wishes to grow in numbers and in wealth, let her continue as she is now doing, appropriating liberally for the education of her children."

In 1865, "Mr. Jesse A. Locke proposed a set of prizes for actual improvement in demeanor and scholarship; so that industry, patience and a sense of duty received the stimulus." In 1866, "The committee have determined, by aid of private subscription, to create the nucleus of a High School Library." In 1867, "There has been established a good [High School and Teachers'] library, which contains 276 volumes." "This Teachers' Library is a novelty, and the habit of using it has *not yet* become general among those whom it is intended to benefit." "The pupils have come to depend upon the library."

The very man who as a boy attended those meetings of the Social Union Library Association in his father's tavern, Mr. Joseph Bird, who afterwards was a teacher of music with Horace Mann at West Newton,

and at home was a hearty supporter of the scheme for District School Libraries, the custodian of the Union District Social Library of which we have already spoken, himself an omnivorous reader, obtained the first contributions for a "Teachers' Library," which were so generous as to inspire the hope that with similar effort extended through the town, a fund of sufficient amount could be obtained to make the establishment of a town library—a free public library for the whole town—possible. The lesson was a good one, the hope has been fully realized.

It was "At a meeting of the School Committee called by Dr. Alfred Hosmer, chairman, May 7, 1867, voted to choose Messrs. Alfred Hosmer, John Weiss and Joseph Crafts a committee to consider the subject of a town library, and report at the next meeting." On July 2d it was "Voted, that the secretary transmit to the donors of the books that now compose the High School Library, the thanks of the committee, in behalf of the town, for such a generous contribution to the cause of education in Watertown." "Voted that the thanks of the School Committee be cordially expressed to Joseph Bird, for his personal interest and effort in securing the valuable books that now compose the High School and Teachers' Library in Watertown."

Within a few weeks after the appointment of the committee named above, namely, on the 3d of June, 1867, the School Committee issued the following invitation:

"The School Committee of this town, convinced of the importance of establishing here a Free Public Library (these last three words were printed in large letters, which extended across the whole page), and wishing to have some plan devised by the citizens, invite you to attend a preliminary meeting, at the vestry of the Unitarian Church, on Thursday evening, June 6, at 8 o'clock, to assist in the discussion of the subject. Per order of the committee. D. T. Huckins, Secretary."

The meeting was held, the subject discussed by Rev. John Weiss, Mr. Miles Pratt, Capt. Joseph Crafts, Mr. Joseph Bird, Mr. Jesse A. Locke, Rev. J. M. Bell, all in favor; a plan was adopted, and a committee was chosen to raise funds. Mr. Locke offered to give the \$600 which he had received for his salary as representative of the town to the Legislature of the former year.

The committee chosen were, Dr. Alfred Hosmer, the chairman of the meeting, Rev. John Weiss, Joseph Bird, Miles Pratt, Jesse A. Locke, Leonard Whitney, Jr., Joseph Crafts, Rev. J. M. Bell, Rev. W. F. Stubbett, Dr. D. T. Huckins, Mr. James Sharp and Solon F. Whitney.

This committee met with a generous response, both from citizens and from former residents of the town. It was able to offer, at a meeting called to consider and act upon the subject, on the 28th of January, 1868, within about seven months, the sum of six

thousand dollars; which it did on the following conditions: "That the town accept the gift of six thousand dollars, to establish a Free Public Library, provide a convenient place to receive it, and make it useful to the citizens. The said Library shall belong to the town, and be cared for, and enlarged, as circumstances will permit, by annual votes of the town in meeting assembled."

The town, at this meeting, appointed as committee to report a plan of organization, Messrs. Jesse A. Locke, Edward Bangs, Henry Chase, Alvin Adams, David B. Flint, and the chairman, Rev. John Weiss, and the secretary, Solon F. Whitney, of the former committee.

At a town-meeting held July 22, 1868, this committee reported and the town adopted as a plan of organization the rules and regulations, which, with some amendment, remain in force to this day.

The town at this meeting appointed ten trustees to serve till March, 1869, viz.:—

John Weiss,	Alfred Hosmer,
Josiah Stickney,	David T. Hutchins,
James M. Bell,	Abiel Abbott,
Joseph Bird,	Joshua Cudde,
Jesse A. Locke,	Charles J. Barry.

At the same meeting the town voted that the trustees be authorized to take the room under the town-hall, then occupied as a store, "or any other portion of the Public Buildings which they may select for the use of the Library."

Also "Voted that the Library shall not be open on Sundays."

This Board of Trustees organized by making John

<sup>1</sup> The contributions from non-residents to the original fund of six thousand dollars were:—

In 1868-1869.	
Seth and George Bemis, of Newton . . . . .	\$300
Heirs of Abijah White, Cam- bridge . . . . .	500
George T. Bigelow, Boston . . .	100
George C. and Abby Francis, Cambridge . . . . .	100
Mrs. G. W. Lyman, Waltham . .	50
In 1872.	
William Cole, Baltimore . . .	\$100
In 1873.	
Heirs of Jonas White, Cam- bridge . . . . .	\$100

Besides numerous contributions of \$1, \$5, or \$10 each, from residents, there were also the following:—

Alvin Adams . . . . .	\$1000	George F. Meacham . . . .	\$50
Jesse A. Locke . . . . .	600	Rev. John Weiss . . . . .	50
Josiah Stickney . . . . .	250	Andrew J. Ross . . . . .	50
Adolphe Lewando . . . . .	150	Miss Mary Pratt . . . . .	50
David B. Flint . . . . .	100	Charles J. Barry . . . . .	50
Miles Pratt . . . . .	100	John Trickey . . . . .	50
B. B. Titcomb . . . . .	100	Charles Bemis . . . . .	50
John Templeton . . . . .	100	Edward Bangs . . . . .	50
Harrison P. Page . . . . .	100	George B. Willard . . . .	50
George N. March . . . . .	100	Caleb Ladd . . . . .	50
George K. Snow . . . . .	100	Royal Gilkey . . . . .	50
Dr. Samuel Richardson . . . .	25	Joshua G. Gooch . . . . .	25
Joseph Crafts . . . . .	25	Thomas L. French . . . . .	25
Solon F. Whitney . . . . .	25	Jesse Wheeler . . . . .	20
Samuel L. Batchelder . . . .	25	John K. Stickney . . . . .	20
Dr. Alfred Hosmer . . . . .	50	Oliver Shaw . . . . .	15

Weiss, chairman, and Alfred Hosmer, secretary, and chose Solon F. Whitney, librarian.

They proceeded at once to prepare lists of books, appropriated a vacant room under the High School room for their reception and preparation for use. After occupying this room about seven months, they moved the books to the town-hall, and, as was stated in the first lines of this sketch, were able to open the library to the public on the 31st of March, 1869.

The eagerness with which the people accepted the proffered privileges is witnessed by the fact that the circulation rose at once to ten thousand volumes the first year, and has gone on increasing till the number of nearly forty thousand volumes has been attained during the past year.

OPENING OF THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.—The first evening the trustees were all present; the people came in great numbers and business at once began.

There was then no time wasted in speech-making, no band of music, no display of flags, neither orator or poet who, in grand and stirring periods or glowing rhymes, sounded the praises of the authors whose works were displayed on the shelves, or of the persons who had been instrumental in collecting the library; no speech-making except the cheery conversation of the trustees as they took the signatures of those desiring to become takers of books, the few words of librarian and assistants as they helped each to a new book; no sounds of music except the busy tones of all as they passed through the alcoves and praised the collection or criticised the absence of some loved author; no flags except the long written lists that served at first as catalogues of books. The blooming periods of orators and the musical and flowing rhymes were indeed there, but bound between pasteboard covers, asleep till some touch of the hand of the prince should come to wake them from sleep; the solid principles of philosophy and of conduct were, indeed, offered, and no taste too delicate and no moral condition too enfeebled to drink else but health and inspiration from some of the pages written by the master spirits of this and all past ages there offered free to all.

The opening of this library to the people of Watertown we may acknowledge, at this distance of time, when most of the principal actors have passed on to other fields and are beyond reach of praise or blame of our poor words, was an occasion the wisdom, the magnitude of which far transcends in character and importance most of those occasions that are marshaled in with so much display and circumstance, when all are moved to contribute their presence and their aid in magnifying the event.

Our children in some future time shall gather to lay the corner-stone of some grand temple of learning and rational enjoyment, when they will recall the simple and business-like proceedings at this opening, and calling to their aid the muses of music and of painting, of architecture and of sculpture, will rouse



the kindled souls of a more sensitive and appreciative people to the full significance of the opening event, when the few, by the sacrifice of books from their own stores, by the gift of funds from their own small incomes, aided by larger gifts from those who had opportunity to test the benefits of stores of books, from some who, perhaps, saw this a cheaper way to police the town and protect their own abundant wealth, had been brought to unite in such an undertaking in those early days when not more than one-eighth of the towns and cities of the Commonwealth had taken the first step to establish that long list of libraries now almost equal in number to the number of the separate municipalities in the State.

These lame words can only make this attempt to record the beginning of the march of this company in the grand army now covering the whole land, whose onward and majestic tread shall, in its own time, exalt the lowly and break down the proud, shall offer to every appreciative soul the help of the choicest spirits of earth, and breaking down every barrier of power or wealth or social distinction, bring together in the kingdom of intelligence and moral worth those who begin to catch some glimpse of those shores of the blessed lands where all shall find full scope for the best of which he is capable, and all circumscribing hindrances to full development be removed. Emerson says when you find some fine piece of statuary that you greatly enjoy or some picture that stirs your soul, place them where the public may enjoy them and your pleasure shall be all the greater.

In this spirit many were led to begin this library. Continued in this spirit, it will ever grow in magnitude, in richness of adornment, as well as in the resources it will accumulate to give pleasure to the latest generation of a happy posterity.

The wealth of our language is too poor to give full credit to the clear intuitions, the noble motives of some of those engaged in laying the foundations of this Watertown Free Public Library. John Weiss made the larger part of the first selection of books. That selection challenges the scrutiny of all opponents of public libraries. Some of the books in the collection, it is true, were such as our people felt moved to give from their own stores. Some of these were not what more intelligent people, with ample means, would have selected from the shelves of publishers when choice was free. The trustees wished to encourage all to give according to their means and according to their knowledge. All good books are useful,—some to some people, others to others. They desired to avoid giving offence to any by rejection of gifts of any books which any person felt moved to offer to the common good, while exercising the greatest care and discrimination in spending the money which was the free offering of the best of the entire people.

John Weiss, looking up to the spire of one of the churches, and thinking of the exclusiveness which in

the name of religion bars out all who can not pronounce a certain shibboleth, was moved to say that the time will sometime come when the work of the public library will be sustained with hope and with honor when all such narrowness shall be despised and forgotten. With the keen eye that looks through shams and the clouds that beset ignorance and selfishness, he saw with that piercing vision the weakness in the harness of other men, while feeling with humility the mortal weakness of his own.

John Weiss was aided on the board of trustees, by men, who, being yet above the sod and liable to still greater efforts, to show still greater works, had better not be praised too openly. But one large, noble fellow, whose faults as well as virtues are still vividly before his companions, "Jo Bird," as he was familiarly known and called, "who read every book that came under his hand and remembered every book he read," who made the man who had no music in his soul feel like a child to begin the humble steps to musical appreciation if not musical performance, who roused the wealthy to the first gifts for the teachers' library and gained the aid of the ablest followers of Horace Mann in a wise selection of books for the same; who had in his younger days co-operated with Horace Mann himself in his noble work at Lexington and West Newton, came to some of the others one day with his big soul, too big for his big body, all aglow with the enthusiasm which success had begun to kindle in him, to express his joy and thankfulness that his appeals had been heard and that this larger prospect of a town library seemed possible. Joseph Bird, the music teacher, the man whose voice never failed to be heard when he thought the truth or the justice or even the fitness of things required his help, was at the first one of the most outspoken friends of the library. Too quick to see the advantages to be gained by a forward movement, too rash to protect his flanks by outlying or his rear by reserve forces, he failed to accomplish alone what a more careful and better disciplined man would have accomplished. But take the ten first trustees as a body of men who were selected to lead the weak hope, to pioneer a new undertaking in a new field, for what they were, with their peculiar surroundings, and success was well assured from the beginning.

There were John Weiss, the keen eye, the facile tongue, the wise leader; Josiah Stickney, full of years and good taste; Jesse A. Locke, whose generous and grateful heart made the first pledge of his winter's services in the legislature to the project; Joseph Bird, big with hope and fertile in expedients; Abiel Abbott, the conscientious lawyer, and Charles J. Barry, prompt in every duty, all gone to their reward. Then among those still living there were Alfred Hosmer, the general who had the courage of his convictions; Joshua Coolidge, who knew when to hold back and when the crucial hour required his utmost effort; David T. Hucksins, who held not too long on the funds needed

for supplies, and James M. Bell, the large and liberal-minded clergyman—these were the men to pioneer this noble undertaking.

It may not be unwise to reflect that they were well sustained by the people. Miles Pratt, who would not hold office himself, gave freely of his counsel, and helped to gather the sinews of war; Joseph Crafts, the daring captain whose raids brought in the last subscriptions to complete the required \$5000, Henry Chace, who said the few must always take the lead; and others whom time fails to allow us to enumerate—these served on committees during those preliminary months when the enterprise wavered and further progress was in doubt, and when one of the committee, Rev. Mr. Stubbett, thought "there was a radical unpreparedness in the public mind for the library;" and another and a wealthy member of the committee withheld for a time the aid he never could quite give to the project. These were the times of doubt and delay. The time is yet too soon for most to see what the effect in the end shall be. But your historian must, as in duty bound, record the advance already made.

THE NEW PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING.—The room on the first floor of the Town-House answered very well the purposes of the library for several years. Beginning by taking the room long occupied first by William Sherman, then William H. Ingraham, and last by Joel Barnard as a dry-goods store, it was soon found necessary to take the other side, occupied for many years by Samuel Noyes for medicines and groceries. Then, by changing the position of partitions, taking in an engine-room, certain rooms were obtained for town offices. The location was admirable for the uses of the library, but the growing collection could with difficulty be managed, and the room seemed to grow closer and closer. The question of a new building was discussed in the annual reports and in the local press, until in 1882 the way seemed clear to obtain a new building. In the librarian's report for that year he said, "We have looked forward with longing eyes for several years to the possession of a proper building for this library." In the report for 1881 he said, "Fortunate is the town, too, it seems to us, that others feel this need so pressing that they are willing to offer to the town, dollar for dollar, the means needed to put the library in a sufficiently large, well-ventilated, well-lighted, fire-proof building."

The attempt was made to raise \$20,000 by subscription, and then ask the town to raise as much more for a suitable building. The trustees themselves subscribed, showing their good faith, and Hon. Hollis H. Hunnewell, son of Dr. Walter Hunnewell who once lived on Main Street and practiced the healing art in our village, generously offered to give \$10,000, one-half of this. Mr. Samuel Walker offered over \$4000 if the library were located on Main Street,<sup>1</sup> and other

large amounts were quickly pledged<sup>2</sup> so that even more than the amount stipulated was secured. The town then came together and appropriated \$20,000, and appointed a building committee to proceed at once to obtain plans and estimates, and then to prosecute the work until the building was completed and turned over to the Board of Trustees. The architects chosen by this committee were Shaw & Hunnewell, of Boston; the contractor, David Perkins, also of Boston.

The plans were shown at the March meeting of 1882, and during the summer the work was pushed on vigorously. It was wholly enclosed before cold weather, finished during the early winter, and on the 12th of February the books were moved in, the venerable Joshua Coolidge helping in person to make the transfer from the old rooms to the new.

Following is a general description of the public library building. Its plan, viewed from Main Street, is like an inverted T, being of two principal divisions. Standing about eighty feet from the line of street, the building presents a frontage of sixty-two feet, broken by a central projection, gabled, twenty-six feet wide and ten feet deep, containing the main vestibule and basement stairway. The front main division is 24 x 62 feet, divided into a distributing room, 30 x 18 feet, on the right of which is a reading room, 18 x 21 feet, with the addition of a large half-circle window, and on the left a reference and study room of the same size. Works of art can be displayed in either of these rooms. Back of these, forming the stem of the T, is a structure 36 x 49 feet, containing a book room 34 x 48 feet, while a projecting portion provides a librarian's room, 9 x 14 feet, opening out from the book-room.

Large arches form the dividing lines between these several apartments, so that really the whole interior, except the librarian's room, is exposed to sight, the effect being to present an interior of generous proportions to the eye of the observer. If it is found desirable to divide off more closely the study-room, or reading-room, curtains may be hung between the arches. A unique effect is produced by finishing the internal walls

church, a troublesome one. The church-lot on Church Street had many advocates, as had also the old parsonage lot on Mt. Auburn Street, but this gift of Mr. Walker, and the promised opportunity for a public park adjoining carried the day.

<sup>2</sup> The amounts subscribed and the names of the subscribers who did so great a service to the Public Library and to the town are here given:

H. H. Hunnewell . . . . .	\$10,000	Charles B. Gardner . . . . .	\$100
Samuel Walker . . . . .	4,200	Rev. R. P. Stack . . . . .	100
Edward Whitney . . . . .	1,000	Geo. K. Snow . . . . .	100
Seth Bemis . . . . .	1,000	Samuel Noyes . . . . .	100
Mrs. Lucy W. Titcomb . . . . .	1,000	J. H. Conant . . . . .	100
D. B. Flint . . . . .	500	Wm. H. Ingraham . . . . .	50
Charles J. Barry . . . . .	500	E. B. Eaton . . . . .	50
S. R. Payson . . . . .	500	Wm. H. Dадman . . . . .	25
Mrs. P. C. Brooks . . . . .	600	Mrs. R. A. Bradford . . . . .	25
Solon F. Whitney . . . . .	200	Mrs. A. L. Richards . . . . .	25
J. K. Stickney . . . . .	100	T. G. Abbott . . . . .	25
Mrs. Theo. Chase . . . . .	100		

<sup>1</sup> The question of location was, as early in the history of the first



with faced and moulded brick, upon which the fresco decorations are made, while panels, formed by bands of cement on the corners and angles, are also decorated. Large brick fire-places finished above with terra cotta further embellish the study and reading-rooms. All ceilings are open timbered, divided into panels, and lathed, plastered, and frescoed between the beams. The book-room will hold 30,000 volumes, is sixteen feet high on the walls, and slanted up to twenty feet in height to ceiling. Galleries can be put in when required, doubling the book storage capacity. The height of the distributing room is fifteen feet on walls, arched up to eighteen feet six inches, for central ceiling. The side-rooms are fifteen feet high, level ceiling. In the basement, finished in 1888, ten feet in clear, are a large, well-lighted reading-room, a patent office report room, a trustees' room, besides rooms for the steam heating apparatus, toilet and other conveniences. The floor is concreted with cement and overlaid with hard wood, with air-spaces between; the ceiling and walls are decorated with taste, the work having been done by Haberstroh of Boston. A good supply of water and proper drainage are also provided.

French Renaissance is the style of architecture chosen, the basement being constructed of Roxbury rubble stones, the walls above of brick with New Brunswick red freestone trimmings, and the hipped roofs are covered with red slates. The front is dressed quite freely with stone columns, pilasters and window decorations, and present a bold appearance. A large half-circle bay on the southeasterly side forms a beautiful feature of the design and increases the size of the reading-room. A flight of stone steps leads to the vestibule, the door of which is at one side of the front projection, and not directly exposed to view from the street. The outside walls have an average height of twenty feet from grade, and the brick walls are fourteen inches thick, having a two-inch air space. The trusses and floor timbers are hard pine, the objects in view being strength, durability and safety. For arch columns and other wood finish of the interior, ash, stained, is used. Large windows of plain glass furnish abundant light. Finials, ridges and conductors are made of copper.

The basement was not finished before the building was delivered to the Library Trustees in 1884. It was not supposed that there would be need of more space than given on the upper floor. Few of the Building Committee had had experience with libraries. One of the best librarians of the country, Mr. Cutter, of the Boston Athenæum, said, "It was a good rule to build five times as large as would be needed at once." The area of the single floor was but a little larger than the space in the town-house. In less than ten years from the occupancy of the building, additional room will need to be asked for. The shelves in 1890 are so full that inconvenience is experienced, in some departments, in preserving an orderly ar-

range of books. The reading-rooms were felt to be limited.

**THE PRATT GIFT.**—*The "Asa Pratt" Fund.*—In 1888, after some correspondence with Mr. Charles Pratt, of Brooklyn, New York, son of Mr. Asa Pratt, late of Watertown, as to the details of a scheme in which he wished to benefit the working people particularly, of his native town, he offered to give for the Asa Pratt heirs the sum of \$5000 for the establishment of a fund to furnish periodicals of use particularly to the industrial portion of the community, on condition that the town would fit up the lower rooms for reading-rooms in an appropriate and substantial manner. The following is an exact copy of the offer of the gift and the attending conditions:

Mr. Asa Pratt lived in Watertown for over sixty years. He died November 9, 1878, leaving his widow a life interest in his estate. She having recently died, the children, in closing up the estate, are desirous of commemorating as a worthy example one of whom it was said, "He conducted business as a manufacturer of furniture in Watertown in his own name for nearly fifty years. Many pieces of furniture have been in constant use for more than half a century and are still in good condition, thus giving evidence of the integrity of his work. He raised a large family and although in humble circumstances he always paid one hundred cents on the dollar and taught his children to follow his example." All who knew him said: "Asa Pratt was an honest man."

Learning from your published report, and otherwise, that the establishment of an additional reading-room has been proposed which shall be particularly for the benefit of the industrial portion of the people, and knowing it would be consistent with the memory of his life (he was for many years a member of the Board of Public Education), and to aid the efforts of her people for such education as tends specially to make all men more useful citizens, the executors of his estate, on the behalf of his children, hereby offer to give to the town of Watertown the sum of five thousand dollars (or its equivalent, five thousand-dollar fifty-year five per cent. gold bonds), for the establishment of a fund to be known as the "Asa Pratt Fund," upon the following terms and conditions, viz.: that

"1. The town shall finish the basement room of the library building, or provide other similar suitable room, with an independent entrance from the outside, properly supplied with sufficient light and heat and the necessary appropriate furniture, and keep the same open and accessible to the public not less than the library above, of which it shall form a part.

"2. Said fund shall be kept safely invested, and a part of the yearly income thereof as stated below shall every year be paid over to the trustees of the public library and by them be applied to the purchase of such periodical literature, including papers, as in their opinion shall be of particular interest and use to the industrial portion of the community, and which consequently may be of use to all. The part of said yearly income to be thus paid over and applied every year, shall be for each of the first five years the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars; for each of the second five years, one hundred and seventy-five dollars, and for each of the third five years, two hundred dollars, and so on; that is

to say, at the beginning of every period of five years after the first five years, the yearly allowance for said purchase shall be increased twenty-five dollars over such allowance during the preceding period of five years. The balance of said yearly income in excess of what is paid over to said trustees and expended under the foregoing provision shall be added to and become a part of said principal.

"3. No sectarian influence shall govern in the selection of reading matter purchased with any portion of the income of said fund.

"4. The care, control and investment of said fund, and all additions thereto, and the general supervision of the trust hereby created and the power to carry into effect its purposes and spirit, shall be vested in a permanent board composed of three reputable freeholders of the town, one of whom shall be Mr. H. W. Otis, the other two to be appointed by the trustees of the Free Public Library and the Selectmen of the town acting jointly. All vacancies on account of death, removal from town, resignation, or otherwise occurring in the Board, may be filled in like manner by the joint action of the Trustees and Selectmen. Members of the Board may hold their membership during their pleasure, provided they comply with the terms and spirit of this trust.

"5. The town auditor shall have the right whenever the town, the selectmen, or the trustees wish it, to inspect the securities in which said fund may be invested, and report as requested.

"H. W. OTIS, Executor.

"I engage to be responsible for the payment of the above debts as soon as the town shall take satisfactory action.

"CHAS. PRATT,

"22 Clinton Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., March 3, 1885."

The town, at the regular annual March town-meeting, after very full discussion, took the following action:

"Voted, That the town accept the gift of the heirs of Asa Pratt with thanks, and will gladly comply with the conditions of the gift.

"Voted, That the trustees of the Public Library and the Selectmen be a committee to take into consideration the whole matter of providing for a reading-room, and, if thought expedient, a trustees' room, and that a sum not exceeding \$3000 be put at their disposal to accomplish the ends in view."

The following obituary notice copied from the *Boston Journal* of November 12, 1873, acquires additional interest to our readers, in view of the action of the town at its annual meeting in accepting the proceeds of Mr. Asa Pratt's estate increased by the generosity of his sons, to establish a fund for furnishing reading matter for a new reading-room in the Free Public Library building for the benefit of workingmen:

"ASA PRATT.—Asa Pratt, one of the most venerable and esteemed citizens of this section, died in Watertown on Friday last, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was the son of Jacob Pratt, who was born in Malden in 1754, where he lived until his death in his ninety-first year. His son Asa, at the age of fourteen, was put out to learn a trade. After serving an apprenticeship of seven years in Boston in learning the trade of cabinet-making, he removed to Watertown and started business on his own account, September 18, 1818. For about fifty years he continued his business on substantially the same spot where he started it, until old age compelled him to rest. He was an honest man and did honest work. His dealings with men were true; he feared debt, and amid the many struggles of maintaining a large family, he would never contract debts that he could not meet to the last dollar. He never made changes, but stuck to his trade in the same place. He bought his little home where he took his bride as a young man, and it was the home of his children until he had to build larger, but within two hundred feet of the same spot he lived for sixty years until his death. He had remarkable health. He was a kind father and singularly unselfish in all his relations of life. He could not brook a mean or selfish thing of any kind. He had a large family. Seven of his children survive him, displaying the same traits of industry, honesty and generosity. He was a charter member of the Pequotette Lodge of Freemasons, and before his death was the oldest member of that order. The social, genial, faithful ways which first won him esteem among his fellow-Masons continued to the end. For the past ten or fifteen years, since he gave up his business,

Asa Pratt has lived a quiet, meditative life. He had neither poverty nor riches. His wants, which were simple, were all supplied, and he had a little for every call of charity. He leaves his widow, now in her seventy-eighth year, in comfortable circumstances, and with a good name, which is better than riches."

Several of the workingmen of the town who felt a deep interest in the project of a free reading-room, addressed the following letter to Mr. Chas. Pratt, who represents the Pratt heirs. It secured a large number of signatures:

"WATERTOWN, March 12, 1888.

"TO CHAS. PRATT, ESQ., Brooklyn, N. Y.

"Dear Sir,—The undersigned citizens of Watertown, and householders whose homes represent the earnings of their own hands in some form of productive industry, desire to thank you for the gift that has come through your kindness to the class we represent.

"We are workingmen, and we think that we appreciate the united and social condition of a large class of our people somewhat more directly and fully than those conditions can be understood by persons who see them only from the outside, and we have long felt the pressure of a public need that, up to this time, has been met. But now your generous remembrance of your former home opens the way to a good we have hoped for, but which has been beyond our reach. We confidently expect to see the most beneficial results from your bequest, and we wish to assure you that our best endeavors shall be given to turn our experiments into facts.

"The list of names at the end of this note will not be a long one, but each name will stand for a man who sends you greeting and the thanks of a grateful heart.

"Hoping that you will long live to see the good that will come from your gift, we remain sincerely and faithfully yours."

The selectmen of the town meeting with the trustees of the Public Library, according to one of the conditions of the trust, appointed with Horace W. Otis, Charles Brigham and Albert O. Davidson, trustees of the Asa Pratt Fund.

It should be stated that Mr. Pratt has done more than he promised. He placed the funds (\$5000) in the hands of the special Board of Trustees, he sent the librarian money to furnish the reading-rooms entire with fitting and durable furniture, and as an earnest of his pleasure in the first year's administration of the fund, sent the library a check for a hundred dollars for reference books, which has been expended for valuable works that have been much called for by students of art and manufactures and history. It is the express direction that these be all credited to the "Asa Pratt Fund" in honor of his father, whose useful life was spent in this place.

It may be too soon to record the influence of this gift in enlarging the effectiveness of the public library. That it is gladly and thankfully used by many young men and women is apparent to those constantly in the rooms.

CATALOGUES, AND USE OF THE LIBRARY.—As a new card catalogue is being prepared for the use of the public, it may be well to state the fact that a card catalogue of the whole library was begun in 1868, long before there was any Library Bureau, and consequently when few card catalogues were known outside of Harvard College. The Boston Public Library had begun one for the use of the librarian and assistants, not yet for the public; the Boston Ath-

enough pasted its titles into great blank-books like scrap-books.

This catalogue was begun as the aid of the librarian in doing his work, and was written mostly nights and holidays. It was patterned after the catalogue of Mr. (afterwards Prof.) Ezra Abbott, assistant librarian of Harvard College Library, with of course simplification of the subject portion of the catalogue, with more specific subjects as adapted to a smaller library. The work done twenty years ago is the basis of work done now.

All other lists and catalogues, as shelf-lists, accession catalogue and bulletins have been kept up from the beginning, every title thus being written five or six times in different relations for different purposes in the manuscript lists. No labor of this kind has been spared to make the library a well-organized and effective instrument.

The library has had good direction from trustees and experts in the choice of books, so that for the purposes to which this has been put, in the education of this town, it may be said to be fairly equipped with good books of good authors.

Considerable attention has been given to assisting pupils of the schools and other learners to the use of the materials which the library contains.

Its life seems to be comparatively active. It has nearly three volumes for every man, woman and child in town, and these are read on the average twice each year. This rate would give Boston a library of a million and a half of volumes, and a circulation of about three millions annually.

Its friends expect it to do much better than this. A love of reading, and the habit of thinking by the aid of the printed page, seems not to be the natural inheritance of all people. Doubtless the new era of progress which started in Europe with the invention of printing and the use of the printed page, the emergence of universal intelligence from the gloom of the Dark Ages, has to be wrought over again in the personal history of each individual of the race. Agassiz traced in the successive beds of fossil rocks the zoological history of the world; this he found again repeated in like order of development in each individual of the higher species of the present time, by tracing the progress from the first signs of life in the embryo to the condition of maturity. It is clearly within the province of the historian to note the successive stages of growth of use and usefulness of public libraries, to note both the early and successive stages in the growth of the public library as a complete organism, and to note the early and successive stages of growth in the minds of individuals brought or coming within the sphere of its activities. This large view helps to clear the air of much confusion of ideas in understanding the nature of the life of a public library, and prepares wonderfully to settle intelligently the many questions constantly arising in regard to the proper administration of these great public trusts. For instance, the

ever-recurring question as to what books should be allowed in a public library. Should they be selected with reference to a certain standard of literary excellence? Should they accord with certain political or religious creeds? Should they treat only of facts of science or history? Should they ignore all that has misled or deceived the expectations of the past? Is it best or to be allowed to try to catch the eye and excite the imagination of the thoughtless by something within the scope of their minds? In the administration of this library, the experiment of trying Mrs. Southworth and Oliver Optic for those who else would not, perhaps could not, read Scott and Dickens, Irving or Bancroft, has been made. Science and philosophy have on the other hand been given out to babes. The effects have been noted. This is a field for intelligent experiment. It should not be expected that the results of modern culture can be gained by relapsing into the freedom of that accidental untrained life which our fathers found among the aboriginal savages. Christian science and Christian philosophy, aided by the best literary product of the world to the latest day are no more than equal to the best results desired and possible.

The history of this library, to gather up the experience of twenty years in a single statement, has shown that the best books, the most carefully selected and sometimes the most costly, brought at the opportune moment when the want had been created, the assimilative powers being in condition, have supplied the material for the want of which perhaps a life failure would have resulted rather than the laying of a foundation for future growth.

The great need of a young man or a young woman who finds that it takes most of his time and strength to live, whose whole life and energy is absorbed in the material and mechanical conditions of existence, is to catch some glimpse of the world of mind, of imagination above him. Doubtless other libraries than this have been able to catch such an one's attention by a printed page not too obscure for his enlightenment and his enjoyment.

Not to spend too much time in describing individual cases in the history of the library, it may be claimed, doubtless without fear of contradiction, that some in every condition of mental development, the more the higher we go, have found it a garden of delight and of refreshing, the open door to new views and more effective labors. Such will prove their grateful appreciation by leading others to still greater help, still higher and wider, and more constant mental activity.

In this town, a model New England town, with its full share of dull material existence, the library has been evolved in the course of progress as the representative of the best intellectual forces, as that connecting link, if one can excuse the figure, which binds this toiling, busy life to the onward car of progress. It is for the masses what the schools are to

the young, what the university is to the scholar. It is, in fact, the university of the masses.

It requires men yet on its board of control. It requires administration with firmness, freedom to try new means and measures, and intelligence to observe results and draw conclusions.

#### OFFICERS OF THE WATERTOWN FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, 1868-1890.

##### TRUSTEES.

Rev. John Weiss, 1868-72 (chairman, 1868-69); Alfred H. Homer, M.D., 1868-79 (secretary, 1868, '69, '70, chairman, 1871, '73-'76); Josiah Stickney, 1868-72; Joseph Bird, 1868-69; Jesse A. Locke, 1868-75 (chairman, 1870); Abel Abbott, 1868-69; Rev. Jaz. M. Bell, 1868-69; David T. Hinkins, M.D., 1868-69 (treasurer, 1868); Charles J. Barry, 1868, '69, 1873-83 (secretary, 1875, '76, chairman, 1877-83); Joshua Cowdridge, 1868-88 (treasurer, 1871, chairman, 1872, '83-'87); George N. March, 1868-87 (secretary, 1871, treasurer, 1869, '70, '72-84, '85-'87); Geo. K. Snow, 1872-84 (secretary, 1873-'81); A. C. Stockin, 1872-84; (secretary, 1872-74); Charles F. Fitz, 1873-'81; Rev. Robert P. Stack, 1882 (treasurer, 1884); William Cushing, 1884 (secretary, 1884); Rev. Edward A. Rand, 1884-87; Edward E. Allen, 1883- (secretary, 1885, '86, treasurer, 1886-); A. O. Davidson, 1885-90 (secretary, 1888); Chas. S. Ensign, 1887-90 (secretary, 1887, chairman, 1888, '89); Horace W. Otis, 1888 (treasurer, 1888); Charles Brigham, 1889- (treasurer, 1889, chairman, 1890); Geo. E. Priest, 1889- (secretary, 1889); Herbert Coudloger, 1890-; Wm. H. Bustin, 1890-.

##### LIBRARIANS.

Solom F. Whitney, librarian, 1868-; M. Agnes Gribble, assistant librarian, 1872-73. (now Mrs. Geo. H. Chaple); Nelly Bradford, assistant librarian, 1873-77 (now Mrs. Solomon B. Stebbins); Jane Stockwell, assistant librarian, 1877-; Ella Sherman, assistant librarian, 1885-88 (now Mrs. James Norcross); Helen Cushing, assistant librarian, 1888 (now teacher in Philadelphia); T. E. Macnab, assistant librarian, 1889 (now in Boston Public Library); M. Louise Whitney, cataloguer, 1889-; Mabel Learned, assistant, 1890-.

#### THE WEARS—THE SOUTH SIDE—MORSE FIELD.<sup>1</sup>

—History narrates that Captain John Smith, when exploring the Massachusetts coast, in 1614, proceeded up a river which he named the Charles, landed on the south bank, probably within a few rods of the present Watertown Bridge, and his party refreshed themselves from the pure springs located in this vicinity.

When the settlers of the town located within its territory they considered themselves the sole proprietors of the territory on both sides of this river, but preferred to settle on the north bank, as it was better adapted for immediate cultivation, and safer from the Indians, who frequented the opposite shore for hunting and fishing, and who had a settlement at a place called Nonantum. The land on the south side was marshy, back of which extended bluffs heavily timbered, or high bluffs rising abruptly from the shore.

For home-lots the south side was too inconvenient and too remote from the main settlements in case of danger from the neighboring Indians.

When the settlers in Newtown (Cambridge, from 1638) crossed the river and settled in "Little Cambridge" (Brighton), and extended to New Cambridge (Newton), they were gladly welcomed by the planters

in Watertown. So, when in May, 1634, the colony, under Rev. Thomas Hooker, who had, under the order of the General Court, in 1632, removed from Mount Wollaston to Newtown, complained to the General Court for lack of room, particularly meadow land, Watertown and Boston offered them land, which was accepted. This offer included a part, if not all, of the thirty acres of land granted by the Court, November, 1632, to Mr. George Phillips (the minister in Watertown), "on the south side, beginning at a creek a little higher than the pines, and so upwards towards the wears." Bond says that the plot was nearly opposite the United States Arsenal; but it may have extended beyond and reached nearly to the present Watertown Bridge. The Court, in September, 1634, "ordered that the ground about Muddy river (Brookline), belonging to Boston, and used by the inhabitants thereof, shall hereafter belong to Newtown, the wood and timber thereof, growing and to be grown, to be reserved to the inhabitants of Boston; provided, and it is the meaning of this court, that if Mr. Hooker and the congregation now settled here, shall remove hence, that then the aforesaid meadow grounds shall return to Watertown, and the grounds at Muddy river to Boston."

By the permission of Governor Winthrop, granted in April, 1632, without the order of the General Court (for which he was severely condemned by his unfriendly deputy, Dudley), the inhabitants of Watertown were allowed to construct a fish-weir. May 9, 1632, "it was ordered" by the General Court, "that the town of Watertown shall have that privilege and interest in the wear they have built up Charles river, according as the court hereafter shall think meet to confirm unto them."

Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence," says, "This town (Watertown) abounds with several sorts of fish at their seasons, bass, shad, salmon, frost fish and smelts."

Wool, in his "New England Prospect," 1633, narrates, "A little below the fall of waters" (the present dam across the river) "the inhabitants of Watertown have built a wear to catch fish, wherein they take great store of shads and ale-wives. In two tides they have gotten one hundred thousand fishes."

Historians say that the leading spirit in the building of the wear was Mr. John Oldham, a freeman in 1631, "whose house near the wear at Watertown was burnt in August, 1632." Sept. 4, 1634, the General Court "ordered that no man shall fish with a net nearer the wear at Watertown, than the further part of the island in the river, and there also never to cross the river wholly with any net except it be at high water or after."

In April, 1635, a committee was appointed by the General Court to determine the bounds between Newtown and Watertown, and reported, "It is agreed by us whose names are under written, that the bounds between Watertown and Newtown shall stand as they

<sup>1</sup> By Charles S. Ensign, LL.B., a life member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society; member also of the Historical Society of Watertown.

are already, from Charles river to the Great Fresh pond, and from the tree marked by Watertown and Newtown, on the northeast side of the pond, and over the pond to a white poplar tree on the northwest side of the pond, and from the tree up into the country, northwest by west, upon a straight line by a meridian compass; and further, that Watertown shall have one hundred rods in length above the wear, and one hundred rods beneath the wear in length and three-score rods in breadth from the river on the south side thereof, and all the rest of the ground on that side of the river to lye in Newtown. William Colbron, John Johnson, Abraham Palmer."

This tract contained by estimation, on the south side, about seventy-five acres, afterwards called the Wear lands. In town-meeting, Jan. 3, 1635-36, it was "agreed that there shall be four rods in breadth on each side of the river, and in length as far as need shall require, laid (out) to the use of the wear so it may not be prejudicial to the Water Mill. Also, one hundred and forty acres of ground to the wear upon the other side of the river, to be laid out in a convenient place."

"Agreed, that there shall be laied out to the use of the Water Mill twenty acres of ground neare to the Mill & foure rods in breadth on either side the Water, and in length as farre as need shall require, so it be not predniciall to the Ware."

Mr. Hooker and his company never settled upon the grants of land made by Watertown and Boston and continuing dissatisfied and complaining, finally were permitted to remove to Connecticut and settle upon land which later was called Hartford. My direct ancestor, James, was one of that colony.

The General Court thereupon appointed a committee to settle the boundaries between Newtown and Muddy River (Brookline), which made the adjustment in April, 1636. Newtown retained the large territory gained in 1635, comprising Brighton, Arlington, Lexington, Billerica, part of Bedford, part of Tewksbury, extending to the Merrimack River, while Watertown never recovered the territory which it had originally granted. The reason for this may be accounted for in the fact, "it was not a shire town, nor place for much trade, no shipping-port, only reached by small vessels, and no resort for official men and capitalists." "After Sir Richard Saltonstall's departure, until 1686, there were no resident assistants or magistrates. The people were devoted to agriculture and some mechanical trade in the intervals of farming," plain in their habits and simple in tastes, and had no interest or pride in municipal aggrandizement.

In 1679 when the boundaries between Cambridge and New Cambridge or Cambridge village, (that is, Newton,) were fixed, it was stipulated "that this Watertown reservation on the south side of Charles River, two hundred by sixty rods, should be maintained and held by Watertown for the protection of her fish wears."

The boundaries not being satisfactory, were in 1705 again readjusted so that this territory was increased by estimation to eighty-eight acres. It is stated that the lines have been since rearranged so that the total number of acres, including that covered by water, is one hundred and fifty, and is surrounded by Newton, except on its northern boundary, which is the Charles River.

From the orders of the General Court it would seem that the wear built by the town in 1632 was public property. But soon after it became private property and was held in shares.

The General Court had granted the "Oldham farm," on the north side, to Mr. John Oldham, April 1, 1634. He mortgaged this grant to Mr. Matthew Cradock. The land was not ordered laid out until June 2, 1641, after Oldham had been murdered by the Pequot Indians at Block Island, July, 1636. But Oldham had soon after sold this grant subject to the mortgage of Thomas Mayhew, and this plot included the wear. For the General Court confirmed the town's grant of one hundred and fifty acres with the wear (Jan. 3, 1635-36) on June 2, 1641, when it was "agreed that Mr. Mayhew shall enjoy the one hundred and fifty acres of land on the south side of Charles River by Watertown wear."

Thomas Mayhew, a freeman in Medford, May, 1634, came to Watertown in 1635. He received six large grants from the town. He was a townsman or selectman from 1636 to 1640 inclusive; also in 1642; also representative to the General Court from 1636 to 1644. He is described as a merchant in his deeds. From 1638 to 1642 he was a commissioner for Watertown "to end small causes." On October 10, 1641, Nantucket and two other adjacent islands, and on the 23d of October, Martha's Vineyard and Elizabeth Islands were granted to him and his son Thomas by James Forett, agent of the Earl of Stirling, who constituted him Governor. He removed to Martha's Vineyard in the spring or summer of 1645.

He built the first bridge, a foot-bridge, in 1641 over Charles River, and one record states that this was the reason for the grant of 150 acres on the south side of the river.

In 1643 the General Court granted to him "three hundred acres of land in regard to his charge about the bridge by Watertown Mill and the bridge to belong to the County."

Thomas Mayhew Sept. 29, 1638, granted to Simon Bradstreet, of Ipswich (Governor of Massachusetts, under the first charter from 1679 to 1686), for six cows worth about \$200 each. "All that his farm containing by estimation 500 acres lying in Cambridge w<sup>th</sup> all the buildings thereto belonging."

Sept. 23, 1640, Simon Bradstreet, Andover, gent, for £140, conveyed this tract to Edward Jackson, Cambridge, naylor, described as "his farm of 500 acres, which was lately in the tenure of Thomas Mayhew, adjoining the wear lands."

This tract commenced near the division line of Newton and Brighton, and included the present Newtonville.

His mansion-house, the first dwelling-house in Newton, was located only a few rods from Washington Street, near the Catholic Church.

Feb. 27, 1639-40, Mayhew conveyed to Governor Dudley for £90 the rent of his wear for the last four years, leased to Robert Lockwood, Isaac Sarnes and Henry Jackson for six years. Also the river side and inheritance of the wear forever, subject to a certain mortgage (referring to that made to Cradock).

March 2, 1643-44, Dudley sold to Edward How for £50 10s. 2d. all right and income to the wears in Watertown, except £22 15s. 2d. due from Sarnes and Lockwood.

Elder How, by his will June 3, 1644, conveys to his heirs "the wears with all their privileges thereto belonging," which continued in the possession of his sons in law, Nathaniel Treadway and John Stone for many years.

Treadway, with Sufferanna (How), conveyed one-half interest, May 30, 1662, to Nathaniel Coolidge, Sr., and Stone the other half, May 25, 1663.

At a town-meeting held April 12, 1671, "Upon consideration that the Indians being like to buy the privilege of the wears and fishing at the river, which the town apprehended will be much to the damage of the town, they (the Indians) being like to be bad neighbors, the town voted, all, as one man, that they were altogether against their having the wears, or that they should set down so near the town." It was voted to purchase the same for the town's use, and a committee chosen to negotiate with the owner, Nathaniel Coolidge, Sr.

Since this period the wears have been the town property, and rented every season for the highest price to be obtained as regulated by law.

In 1738 complaints were made to the General Court by the people of Newton, Needham, Weston, Medfield, Sherburne and the Indians at Natick against the inhabitants of Watertown for stopping the course of the fish in Charles River.

In 1745 an act was passed making it an offence to raise the dam of the mill between the breaking up of the ice in winter and the 1st of May so as to prevent the fish from passing over, with a penalty of £5 for each offence.

In 1798 an act was passed authorizing the inhabitants of Watertown, Weston and Waltham to regulate the fishing within the said towns, the proceeds to be divided among said towns as each paid towards the expenses of maintaining the Watertown bridge.

Weston and Waltham becoming in later years freed from this charge, lost all rights under the law.

In 1805 an act was passed authorizing Newton to regulate the fishing within its town limits.

In 1815 and 1856 acts were passed constituting Brighton and Watertown one fishery, and regulating

the same. This interest, once valuable to the town, has ceased on account of the pollution of the stream by the numerous factories established along the banks of the river. Possibly it may be re-established as soon as the projected sewer system shall become in use and the stream of water again fresh and pure.

Mayhew sold the Oldham farm, March 18, 1647-48, to Nicholas Davidson, Charles town, attorney of Rebecca Cradock, *alias* Glover, with the mortgage canceled for 1000 acres in Martha's Vineyard. Soon after it was seized on execution granted to Richard Dummer against Mayhew, and on March 21, 1648-49, it was appraised at £70. It is sometimes called the "Dummer farm" in the early records, but is not that tract on the south side generally known as such.

Possibly this Dummer claim arose from this transaction: "Tho. Mayhew of Watertown March<sup>1</sup> granted to Rich. Dummer Newberry Gent<sup>l</sup>. and his heirs (in consideration of fower hundred pou (nds) in hand paye<sup>d</sup>) his farme in Watertown, w<sup>ch</sup> he bought of Sim (on) Broadstreet Gent<sup>l</sup>. containing five hundred ac. And all the Weire and one hundred and forty ac. of land thereto belonging w<sup>th</sup> certaine provisions by way of mortgage in the same expressed, and this was by indenture dated the 29th of the 7th (September) 1640."

Mayhew mortgaged to Dummer in 1640 the parcel he had sold to Bradstreet in 1638, unless he only intended to mortgage the farm to secure the payment for the six cows, while Bradstreet treated it as a valid sale. When Bradstreet sold it to Jackson in 1646, he gave a "warranty and bond of £2 to secure it from any claim, either against himself or Thomas Mayhew."

The Court of Assistants made Bradstreet a special grant of 500 acres of land on the south side of Charles River, condition that "he was to take no part of it within a mile of Watertown wear, in case the bounds of Watertown shall extend so far on that side of the river," which gave him a confirmation of title.

Through this territory were laid out two roads,—one designated the "Country or County road"—constructed in 1635-37, the present Glen Street, and the great thoroughfare from Boston over Boston Neck, Roxbury, Brookline, New Cambridge (Newton) and over the Mill Bridge through Watertown to Waltham and Weston, and by this road Roxbury people went to the Watertown grist-mill. This was the only road leading to the west until the Worcester turnpike was built. It was probably laid out by or through the wear lands, under the town votes of September 14, 1635: "Agreed that John Warren and Abraham Browne shall lay out all the highways and to see that they be sufficiently repaired," and that of 1637: "Ordered, that there shall be eight days appointed for every year for the repairing the highways; and every man that is a soldier or watchman to come at his appointed time with wheelbarrow, mattock, spade or shovel, and



for default hereof to pay for every day 5s. to the town, and a cart for every day to pay 13s."

The other highway was laid out in 1725-26 and forms the present Watertown Street, it having originally commenced at the corner of the present California Street and Fifth Avenue. Through this territory, from its sources near Newtown Centre, runs "Cold Spring" Brook, in early history called "Smelt Brook," by reason of the fish of that name that used to pass up the water, which flows through Boyd's and Cook's Ponds into the Charles River.

Presentment was made against the town in 1695 and 1705 for want of a bridge over Smelt Brook. In behalf of the town in 1705 Jonas Bond, Esq., (known as the "marrying squire") answered it was a shallow place, and a good bottom, and needed not a bridge. The Court ordered that the said way be forthwith mended on pain of paying £5.

In 1632 Newtown (Cambridge) had granted to Thomas Shepard, late pastor, 300 acres of land beyond Watertown mill, adjoining that which was Thomas Mayhew's, also 200 acres more near Samuel Shepard's farm.

The Rev. Mr. Shepard died in 1649 and this land passed to Richard Park, although there is no record of such transfer. Some authorities state that a small part of the northeasterly portion of this tract along the Charles river or weir lands was in Watertown. Excepting this small portion the residue of the territory of the south side came into the possession of Richard Dummer as has been shown, which was confirmed by a grant from the General Court.

Richard Dummer sold to William Clements of Cambridge for £90, twenty-five acres bounded southerly by the highway from Watertown to Roxbury, (present Washington street, Newton),—northeasterly on Charles river, and partly in Watertown and partly in Newton. Clements sold the same to Daniel Bacon of Bridgewater, tailor, for £60 in 1669. Daniel's sons, Isaac and Jacob, settled on this tract, Isaac having in 1681, bought five and one-half acres from his brother Daniel of Salem. Jacob's house was situated on the present Galen Street, probably on the site of the hill; while Isaac's house was located farther towards Newton, probably near Williams Street. Isaac's part subsequently was conveyed to Oaks Angier, who kept a tavern on the site where the Nonantum house now stands. March 13, 1692-93 Jacob sold seven acres for £39 to John Barton, and John Barton, Jr. and James, sold their interest in 1742, to Jonas Coolidge, of Newtown, a house-carpenter.

In 1672, Jeremiah Dummer, son of Richard (?) of Boston, sold to Gregory Cooke, shoemaker, Cambridge, 112 acres lying partly in Cambridge (Angier's corner, Newton) and partly in Watertown, with house and barn thereon, for £145; bounded on the east by the highway, north by the Charles river, south by Edward Jackson and Daniel Bacon, and west by Thomas Park's land, and this included the

weir lands. The old Gregory Cooke mansion stood on the southerly side of the site of Mr. Henry Fuller's house in Newton.

Abraham Williams of Watertown, freeman in 1652, purchased in 1654 a house and six acres of John Callon or Callow, and married Joanna Ward about 1660, and in 1662 purchased a house from Wm. Clements situated on the Country Road, (Galen Street) southerly from Gregory Cooke's farm. The present Williams Street leading from Galen, was named from him, as he dwelt near it on the west side of the main-road. James Barton, a rope-maker, in Boston, of large means, in 1688 bought 103 acres in Newton, a portion of which bounded on the Mayhew farm. He bought other lands extending over the Watertown line, and erected his dwelling-house on the south side of Charles river, probably situated not far from the present Watertown Street.

He and his wife Margaret were buried in Newton. His daughter Ruth married John Cooke, the grandson of Gregory. His son John sold the homestead to Daniel Cooke.

Gregory Cooke died in 1690-91 and his only son Stephen administered upon his estate, appraised April 7, 1691, at £191.11s. His second wife, the widow Susanna Goodwin, married September 15, 1691, Henry Spring, who died 1695. He was from 1680 to 1695 the town "prizer" of Watertown.

Stephen Cooke was born 1647, married November 19, 1679, Rebecca, the daughter of Thomas and Mary Flagg of Watertown; admitted to full communion in Mr. Bailey's church March 4, 1687-88, and possibly chosen deacon June 30, 1697; died in Newton, 1738, aged ninety-one. He built a grist-mill on his land near Smelt Brook, which he conveyed to his son Stephen in 1733.

Stephen Cooke's large estate came into the possession of his grandsons, Stephen and Daniel.

Daniel, who married in 1722, for his second wife Mary, the daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Biscoe) Jackson, died in 1754, his three children having died before him. In 1735 his father deeded to him the homestead, probably the house being the one occupied by Gregory, his grandfather. Daniel left his large estate to his nephew, Captain Phineas, the son of his brother Samuel, of Windham, Connecticut.

Captain Phineas built in 1760 the house at present standing on the corner of Centre and Pearl Streets, over the Newton line. He married in 1759, Abigail Durant, by whom he had seven children, and died in 1784. One daughter, Mary, married Captain John Fowle, and another, Sukey, the youngest, married Dr. Walter Hunnewell.

Stephen, the brother of Daniel, had an interest in the mill on the north side of the river, which he subsequently sold. He received the mill built by his grandfather on the Cooke lands, and on September 1, 1749, he deeded it to his son John, with forty acres, with dwelling-house, barn, mill-house and corn-mill.



This tract was bounded easterly by County Road, or road to Boston, Galen Street, seventy-seven rods, and Southerly by Daniel Cooke's land.

January 10, 1782 John conveyed to his son John ninety feet of land on the Boston Road, bounded southerly by Daniel Cooke's.

Stephen's house remains standing on California Street. Close by it is that of John, the latter being a frame building with brick sides. John's son's house was a small red house on Galen Street, removed to the rear of the present frame block. A greater portion of the Cooke estate still remains in the possession of the family.

In a chamber in the John Cooke house, Paul Revere engraved the plates, and assisted by John Cooke, struck off Colony notes, ordered by the Provincial Congress.

It is stated that Benjamin Edes first stopped at this house when he escaped from Boston with his printing press, and that the first number of "*The Boston Gazette and Country Journal*" was issued from here, before he established himself near the Great Bridge. While others dispute this fact, yet like the would-be president in 1884, the south side "claim everything."

On the easterly side of Galen Street, near the Bridge, stands what has long been known as the "Coolidge tavern," built in 1740-42 by William Williams, a ship builder.

Stephen Cooke claimed all the land upon the river in the town as being within limits of the weir lands and as he had an undisputed title to all land westerly of the Bridge, he purchased in March, 1722-23, from John Phillips, a grandson of the first minister, for £60, three acres by estimation (of the old grant) to strengthen his title. The land is described as within the bounds and limits of the "Township of Cambridge."

James Barton in March, 1727, had sold to William Williams in Newton a "house-right," for £40, twelve acres of land near the Great Bridge. Its boundary line on the west and north-west was the county road.

In 1728 Stephen Cooke sold to William Williams, described as of Newton, for £16 15 s. twenty-six rods of land on the southerly side of the Charles River, bounded northerly and easterly by the county road, and westerly by the town land now laid out for a road.

The old road referred to began at the south side of the bridge at a point about opposite to the square on the north side of the river, the present Beacon square, from which the present Riverside place commences, and ran in a southwesterly direction through the present Water Street into the present Galen Street, and possibly a little southwesterly before entering the country road.

In 1742 William Williams sold his mansion house and barn with seven acres to Ebenezer Thornton of Watertown, a ship builder, who was living on

the premises. Mention is made of the "Ancient Country road running from said river between the aforesaid mansion house and said barn, across and aslant near the north-west corner of the premises into the new country road to be excepted and reserved out of this deed for said Town's use." Mention is made of a wharf twenty-feet square and a gangway leading thereto. The gangway is the present Water Street, and the wharf adjoining the line of H. Barker & Co.'s starch factory at the foot of old Factory Lane (Water Street) by an old elm tree, was owned by Samuel Hunt, a trader of Watertown. He had purchased the same in 1739 of Thornton and Williams with four acres of land for £400. In the deed he is described as a ship-builder of Boston.

Ebenezer Thornton, a trader in Boston, in 1738 removed to Watertown and engaged in the business of procuring timber for house and ship-building. The south side and adjacent territory being heavily timbered offered him ample opportunity for carrying on the business. Moreover, it was considered safer than Boston which was poorly protected from a sudden attack by an enemy.

In April, 1716, he purchased "a mill-stream, dams, etc." in Dunstable, near the New Hampshire line, and he had valuable timber interests in Dracut on the Merrimac River. The town of Boston, March 8, 1734, voted to erect fortifications within its limits and Ebenezer Thornton with Elisha Cooke, Esq., Edward Hutchinson, Edward Winslow and others were chosen a committee under this vote. They erected the fortification at "North Battery Wharf," and "Fort Hill."

He married in 1721 Elizabeth Gilbert, the daughter of Capt. Thomas, a famed shipmaster and navigator of Boston, and son of Jonathan Gilbert, of Connecticut, (an ancestor of mine) who was Colony Marshal from 1636 until 1676-77. She died in Watertown, June 10, 1749, aged 38 years, 4 months, 3 days. After her death he married the widow of Matthias Cussens.

Possibly Thornton and Williams were engaged for a short time in the business of procuring lumber for household and shipping purposes, though he had removed to Mansfield, Conn., when he sold to Thornton.

In 1740 Richard King had settled in Watertown, and in 1742 Thornton sold him a piece of land on which he erected a shop and engaged in the same business with Thornton. In 1745 Gov. Shirley appointed him a commissary of the troops destined for Annapolis Royal. October, 1746, he mortgaged his shop and lot to Jonas Coolidge "for surety in consideration the within named Jonas was my surety for money due to the Govt. when I went on the service to Annapolis Royal." February 16, 1740, he petitioned the selectmen for leave to erect a sawpit or scaffold at the south end of the Bridge, which was denied. In 1746 he removed to Scarborough, Maine, engaged in trade, became a large exporter of lumber,

and the wealthiest man in town. His son, Rufus, who died in 1829, the celebrated jurist, and William, w 32, aged 84, known as General King, or owner of Maine, and at one time one o owners in the United States.

There is no building to a limited extent was car- ent, and that the old bridge slip w pose, and probably Hui as, while Coolidge's wharf.

Ebenezer 1. Jaughter, Elizabeth, born March 4, d Jonas Coolidge, the house carpenter, d. Jonas Coolidge sold him this house with three f land for £300 in August of that year. Jonas moiety in the dwelling-house, and about five acre land to his nephew Nathaniel Coolidge, Jun., in

Becoming "non pos" and placed under guardianship, in 1764: rition of their interests was legally made, by ich Nathaniel obtained the northerly part of the home lot and dwelling-house and subsequently control of the remaining half.

Jonas Coolidge died in the spring of 1767.

Jonas Coolidge's elder brother Samuel, known as "Sam, the schoolmaster," a graduate of Harvard in 1724, was appointed town school-master in 1725. He was librarian of Harvard College 1734-35. Also chaplain for a short time on Castle Island. He became intemperate and mentally deranged. He was accustomed to wander from home as a vagrant, sleeping in barns and out of doors, and the selectmen were continually in trouble about him by complaints coming from the selectmen of Roxbury, then from Charlestown, then Dorchester, to be repeated continually. Nov. 4, 1743, Thanksgiving day, a collection was taken during church service to be laid out in clothing for him.

In 1751 he was again appointed school-master, but soon wandered off according to his custom. "At a meeting of the selectmen at Mr. Jonathan Bemis', on the 4th of December, 1752, Mr. Samuel Coolidge was present, and the selectmen gave him a thorough talk relating to his past conduct, and what he might expect if he did not behave well in the future they declared unto him that they put him into the school again for trial, and if he behaved well he should not be wronged, and that 'e was to begin the school the 11th day of this December. Mr. Coolidge complained that he wanted a winter coat; desired Mr. Bemis to get him a bear skin coat, and get Mr. Mead to make it, and to give the selectmen an account thereof."

The demestred man when walking along the way was continually muttering and talking to himself in Latin, and once passing an apothecary shop, drenched by a pouring rain, was addressed by some one from within in these words: "Domine Coolidge! pluit tantum nescio quantum. seine tu?" (Master Coolidge, it has rained very hard, I don't know how hard, do you know?) Quick as a flash the angry man seized a stone, sent it crash-

ing through the window, breaking glass and show bottles, and said: "Fregi tot nescio quot, seine tu"? (I have broken a great many things, I don't know how many, do you?)

He died January, 1767, aged sixty-three years, and was buried at the town charge.

Nathaniel Coolidge, Jr., kept a tavern, here as a licensed inn-holder from 1764 to 1770 when he died, and was succeeded by his widow, Dorothy (Whitney).

By the town records, it appears that the widow Ruth Child, daughter of Caleb Church the miller, was licensed as an inn-holder in 1717-18 near the bridge on the south side of the river, but where, cannot be located; possibly on or near this spot.

While there had been for some years a great deal of commercial life in Watertown, still in the early part of the Revolutionary war it was a very important and busy town, for within its limits the Provincial Congress and the "Committee of Safety" were holding continual sessions. The town was crowded with temporary residents and tradesmen from Boston, who were often entertained by private hospitality. The public schools were closed as the buildings were used for armories and the streets daily resounded with the noise of file and drum and marching men.

This tavern known as "The Sign of Mr. Wilkes near Nonantum Bridge" was a popular resort for gatherings, for town and social meetings were often held within its doors. In the winter of 1775, the Massachusetts House of Representatives held a session in it while workmen were engaged in putting up stores in the meeting house. Here, in 1775, it was agreed, was to be the rendezvous for the "Committee of Safety" in the case of danger. On its northerly side along the river, was the road leading from the ferry that for many years was used between the north and south shores.

In front of the tavern door once stood a post upon which was a swinging decorated sign board upon which was the portrait of King George III., where it hung until the news of the Declaration of Independence was received, when it was taken down and afterwards raised to its former position with the portrait of George Washington upon it.

Here during the war, many distinguished persons in the colonies, as well as officers in the American and British armies, were entertained. The bar-room was the middle room, facing Galen street, and British officers stifled their shame at the continued American success in steaming hot flip, for which they paid in gold, which the government compelled Madam Coolidge, much to her disgust, to exchange for colonial currency.

The selectmen paid "widow Dorothy Coolidge for Rum, the 19th day of April, for the men in the Lexington battle, 12s. 8d.," the town records mention.

The Rev. J. F. Lovering in his centennial oration, delivered July 4, 1876, stated that "General Washington stopped here on his way to take command of

the army at Cambridge, July 2d, 1775 and ate breakfast, Mrs. Coolidge making for him journey-cake, i. e., Johnny-cake." While Leathe's version is, that on Sunday, July 2d, at 12 o'clock the Commander-in-Chief with General Lee arrived and reached the meeting-house where after divine service, Congress assembled to receive him. He dismounted and was presented at the door of the broad aisle with an address by the Speaker, James Warren. After an hour and a half spent he proceeded to Cambridge where he arrived at 2 o'clock. On the next day under the elm tree near the Common he formally took command of the American army.

On December 11th, at noon Mrs. Washington attended by her son John Custis and wife reached Watertown in her own carriage drawn by four horses, colored postillions in scarlet and white liveries, military escort and a guard of honor. Two hours were spent at the Fowle house as the guest of Mrs. Warren, and the party arrived in Cambridge at 3 o'clock.

During the winter season, dinner and evening parties were given in town, which were attended by the General and Mrs. Washington, and probably the town has never witnessed such social gaiety since that time.

October 17, 1789, President Washington again visited Watertown on his way to Boston, and was received with great enthusiasm, the ringing of the meeting-house bell and royal salutes, quite in contrast to his first reception, when powder and shot were too scarce and valuable to be thus used. On his return, November 5, he came from Lexington to Watertown over the same road that the minute men had taken April 19, 1775; rode quietly without escort to the Coolidge tavern for supper and rest. He took supper in the public dining-room which extended the entire length of the south end of the house. At the table he was served by attendants who wore white dresses and neat checked aprons. He lodged in the northwest chamber next to the river.

This property latterly came into the possession of the late Mr. John Brigham, who lived here while he had a lumber yard near by along the river.

Across the lane, the present Water street, was situated the house of Samuel Sanger, then Daniel, later Abraham Sanger, the boatman, who early in the present century, twice or more each week, was accustomed to row upon the river to and from Boston as a passenger and express carrier.

A few rods south upon the same side of the road once stood an old house, the mansion house of John Hunt, representative from the town to the General Court in 1741, 1751 to 1758; a farmer of the excise in 1752, and retail trader from 1740 to 1770. Jonas Coolidge in 1745 sold him eleven acres with the old mansion built and occupied by James Barton. It was built about 1715. It was from the windows of this house flashed the light long past midnight that told that Adams, Warren and Gerry were in counsel, an-

swered back from a score of farm-houses where the women were busily engaged in baking and cooking for the soldiers in camp.

General Joseph Warren lodged, and in the eastern corner room on the first floor ate a hearty dinner. On June 17, 1775, going directly to Bunker Hill, he gave his life for his country. Before the battle he urged upon the ladies of the household to be lint and bandages, saying "That the powder should wait them all before night." Slowly he went down the hill to the bridge and again bade them all farewell.

Had he a premonition that he should never see them again?

William Hunt, son of John, a native from Harvard in 1768, a lawyer and justice of the peace, representative in 1784-1794; 1800-1804, had married Mary Coolidge, the daughter of Daniel and Dorothy. When Washington first came to Watertown, she was about twenty-one years of age, and probably charmed him with her handsomeness and maidenly ways, for in 1789, after supper, he mounted his horse, galloped across the bridge into the square, where Mistress Hunt then lived, on the west side opposite the Spring Hotel, and as the sick matron appeared at the window of her mansion he politely raised his hat as she courteously saluted him.

John Hunt was a distiller having his still next to the wharf of Samuel Hunt, with a store, and did a successful business. He had a stone wharf further to the east upon the river, not far from the bounds of Newton. In 1768 he sold his homestead and distillery to his eldest son Samuel.

The Hunt property finally came into the possession of Nathaniel R. Whitney, Jr., and was the birth-place of Miss Annie Whitney, the sculptress; of Mr. Edward Whitney, who has done so much for the Public Library of Watertown, and the Society of the First Parish, although he found himself in Belmont after the incorporation of that town. In fact, this was the birth place of all Mr. Nathaniel R. Whitney's children, and was occupied by him until his removal to East Cambridge on being appointed clerk of the Court. A few years ago the property was purchased by the late Mr. F. E. Howard and the building removed to Water Street, where it is now devoted to tenants of a humbler class.

The death of Washington was greatly mourned in this town and a funeral service to his memory performed with great pomp and solemnity. A negro slave, who, when Washington had been a guest at his master's house, had served him, wore as his emblem of mourning an old scarlet coat worn at the Battle of Bunker Hill, trimmed with crape, and stood thus arrayed in the meeting house during the service on successive Sabbaths to the great amusement of the worshippers.

Watertown square and the main street for many years was a lively spot and the merchants did a thriv-

ing trade. Money was scarce, but barter and exchange was carried on with the farmers for miles around.

"Angier's Corner," (Newton) was named from Oakes Angier, the son of the Rev. Samuel Angier, a saddler by trade.

In 1742 he met with Samuel Jackson and Daniel Cooke, purchased from Jonas Coolidge 11 acres with an old house. He erected a tavern on the site of the present Nonantum House which he kept for many years.

It was a small hamlet with about a dozen houses, two taverns and a small store. It was nicknamed "Hell's Corner" from the disreputable orgies that frequently took place in one of the taverns. Some of the more progressive citizens deemed it would be more advantageous if the territory was annexed to Watertown, and in March, 1779, a committee was chosen on the part of the town to join with some of the inhabitants of Newton in a petition for the annexation to Watertown, but the movement was unsuccessful. In March, 1782, the attempt was again undertaken with like result.

The records show that in April 1781, the town voted to establish a poor-house upon the south bank of the river, but this vote was never carried out.

A few years later Esquire Wm. Hull, afterwards General Hull, undertook the scheme of having a large town or village at Newton Corner to include the greater part if not all the territory on the south side.

In September, 1794, he purchased from Stephen Cooke some fifty acres with dwelling-house and barn—including the Phineas Cooke house, with the right to improve the upper mill-pond (Boyd's), for fish-ponds, baths, etc., and mortgaged the same to Cooke for £1211. He was living in the Phineas Cooke house, while building the Nonantum House which he afterwards occupied, and had a wharf on the Charles river near the Watertown line. The present William Street leads direct to the spot, near which was his malt-house. He became somewhat financially embarrassed and in 1805 conveyed all his interest in this Cooke tract to Eliakim Morse, a wealthy merchant in Boston, who paid the mortgage and released the Phineas Cooke homestead.

Dr. Eliakim Morse studied medicine with his uncle in Woodstock, Conn., came to Boston, engaged in foreign trade and accumulated a large estate. He built the colonial mansion that stands upon the most elevated spot of the Cooke estate. It was built by days' work and when finished was the finest mansion in style and situation for miles around. It was through his efforts the country road was named Galen Street in honor of the father of medicine among the ancients, the road having been widened and made more uniform and beautified with trees. After his death the homestead passed into the hands of Mr.

Harrison Page, while the meadow-land near Newton was mapped out into building plots. Morse and Chestnut (now Boyd) Streets, were laid out, and the land thrown into market, and settled upon mostly by persons allied in all respects to Newton. On this tract formerly stood a fine grove of handsome chestnut trees. Back of the Morse estate near Watertown Street, stands the homestead built by Capt. Samuel Somes who married one of the daughters of Stephen Cooke. Somes was a handsome, vivacious man of free and convivial habits and the captain of a "crack" military company in Boston known as the Fusiliers. Once the company had a field day on this territory which attracted a great crowd from the surrounding villages.

Next northerly to the Dr. Morse estate stands the Abraham Lincoln house built 1824-26 by Stephen Cooke. On the easterly side of Galen Street, adjoining Water Street, the early portion of this territory was built what is at present known as the "Stone house." It was built before 1768 by John Hunt, either for himself or his son John, who was his business partner. He sold it to Josiah Capen in 1772.

In 1832 it was kept by Nathaniel Broad, as a tavern, who died there. Rev. Theodore Parker in the month of April of that year opened a school in an old bakery that stood in the rear of this mansion, formerly Hunt's shop, but since removed to the corner of Maple Street, (opened within a few years) and Galen. Having leased it he personally assisted in flooring it, made a rude wainscot, a dozen desks, and opened school with two pupils one of whom was a charity scholar. Here he met Lydia D. Cabot, his future wife, who was boarding in the same family. He taught school for two years with great success until he had earned money enough to permit him to pursue his theological studies. He preached occasionally on Sabbaths in the town-hall and elsewhere during this time, and enjoyed the friendship of the Rev. Convers Francis.

Close by the division line, on the corner of Galen and Williams Streets, stands the old Segar house, built by Ebenezer Segar in 1794. Connected with it in the rear was an extensive building and a brick shop where, in 1820, the New England Lace Company had their factory. The street was called Lace Factory Lane. In 1823 the factory was removed to Ipswich. The originators of the factory with some of the workmen came from Nottingham, England, as their factory there had been broken up by those who were opposed to lace being made by machinery instead of by hand, under the Heathcoat patent. Many of the leading young ladies found pleasant and congenial work in the factory and the departure of the works from the town was regretted.

Subsequently the property belonged to Stephen Perry, and was the boyhood home of William Stevens Perry, the present Episcopal Bishop of Iowa. In this house were held the first services of that denomina-

tion gathered in Newton, and the parish of Grace Church organized.

On the opposite corner stands the house of Rev. A. B. Earle, the well-known evangelist, occupied during his life-time by lawyer Alfred B. Ely, of Newton, known in civil and military life, who died July 30, 1872.

In March, 1827, the Newton and Watertown Universalist Society was organized, and on August 15th it dedicated a house of worship, situated on the corner of Galen and Water Streets.

It was dissolved in 1866 and the town purchased the building for a school-house, the present Parker School, named in honor of the late Rev. Theodore Parker. The people of the town of that time remember the frequent town-meetings necessary to secure this building to the use of the schools. The tactics of 1695 and of many another time, when public improvements have been finally voted against the wishes of conservative opponents were used, yet without an appeal to the Governor.

From Galen Street by the bank of the Charles River next to the Coolidge tavern is an ancient way, a little lane, a gangway as called in early deeds, running a short distance to Hunt's wharf, then turning abruptly into Factory Lane, running westwardly up the steep hill to Galen Street by the Parker School—now known as Water Street. By and upon the river bank there have been and are located many industries. Besides the ship building before mentioned, was the potter's shop of Samuel Sanger in 1771.

Beyond Brigham's lumber yard and wharf was formerly a hat-factory,—afterwards a wire-factory,—now occupied by the Warren Soap Works, commenced in 1868. Next are the works of the Newton and Watertown Gas Light Company, with the electric plant lately located. Beyond was the wharf and warehouse of Samuel Hunt, which came into the possession of John Hunt. At the end of this lane stood the distillery and store of John Hunt, which he sold to his son Samuel, with his wharves and dwelling-house, in 1768. Some fifty years later it was changed into a starch-factory, which business still thrives under the management of H. Barker & Co., though the buildings are of later date. Factory Lane was a private lane that led by the distillery through Mr. Hunt's estate to the Samuel Hunt wharf.

Among the other factories may be mentioned the wool factory of Capt. Joseph Crafts, later John W. Hollis's on Galen Street; the knitting-factory of John W. Tuttle, succeeded by the Porter Needle Company, later by the Empire Laundry Machinery Company, on California Street; the bicycle factory of Sterling Elliott and the Stanley Dry-plate Company on the river bank south of Maple Street.

The ice business of Howard Bros. is located on California Street. The White and the Derby type factories, no longer in existence, were in the vicinity of Watertown Street. On Morse Street, near the

ponds, still remains an old silk-mill, now a paint-mill, and the factory of knit and woolen goods of Mr. Thomas Dalby, while on the same street near Galen is Sanger's sash and blind factory.

In 1871, by Chapter 184, the Legislature granted the right to the Massachusetts Central Railroad Company, to extend its tracks from Weston through Waltham, Newton, Watertown, Cambridge and Brighton, or any of them to some point adjacent to the location with the Boston and Albany Railroad Company, and it was expected that the site would be laid out along Water Street to Faneuil to connect with the Boston & Albany Railroad.

In 1868, Chapter 151, the "Nonantum Horse Railroad Company" was chartered by the Legislature. Miles Pratt, Nathaniel Whiting and James F. Simons, Jr., were the incorporators, and they were empowered to build and maintain a track from the flag-staff opposite the Spring Hotel, Watertown, to Lowe's apothecary store in Newton; the capital stock being fixed at \$50,000.

In 1874 commenced the agitation and petitioning for various causes, for the annexation of the whole or part of this territory to Newton, and ten times has this effort been made without success, though in 1889, fifty-nine out of one hundred and twenty voters were petitioners, with only eleven neutrals.

This territory financially is valuable to the town as it consists of ninety-four acres, valued with the factories and buildings for taxable purposes at eight hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

In 1888 there was completed in conjunction with the City of Newton, a system of surface drainage for Morse Field. The sewer system known as "Charles River Valley," adopted in 1889 by the State Legislature, will pass through this territory along the banks of the Charles River through Faneuil and Brighton into the main sewer in Boston and out into the harbor.

This territory well drained, supplied with pure water, electric lights, good municipal privileges at low taxation, in a few years will be covered with the homes of law abiding citizens attracted by its superior advantages.

Whatever in the future may be its municipal government—town or city—one thing is certain, the south side of Watertown has been no unimportant factor in the history of the old town of Watertown.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### WATERTOWN—(Continued).

#### MILITARY HISTORY.

*Indian wars—The Revolutionary Period—The Civil War.*

The military history of this town has never been written. Perhaps it is yet not time to separate this

important part of our common history and trace from Captain Patrick of the early train bands to Commander Edward E. Allen of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, all that brilliant list of names of men who were so essential to the mere existence of society and who so abundantly filled the important civil posts of duty. The pages of our history are thickly strewn with military titles.

The original danger from the Indians, and during the first 150 years, is shown in the following article on the Indians by Rev. Mr. Rand. Something of the condition of military affairs can be seen in the article on the Revolutionary Period by Mrs. Braddford. The contribution of our town to the great Civil War is seen in Mr. Ingraham's record.

But the war of 1812, the Mexican war of 1845-48, and the dread of war at other times have kept alive the military spirit and brought out and trained those fitted to command or willing to serve their county in this way. These always have the respect and the gratitude of their more quiet neighbors.

**THE INDIANS OF WATERTOWN.**—Cotton Mather who is never dull says of the Massachusetts Indians: "Know then that these doleful creatures are the veriest ruins of mankind which are to be found anywhere upon the face of the earth. . . . One might see among them what an hard master the devil is, to the most devoted of his vassals. These abject creatures live in a country full of mines; we have already made entrance upon our iron; and in the very surface of the ground among us, there lies copper enough to supply all this world; besides other mines hereafter to be exposed. But our shiftless Indians were never owners of so much as a knife till we came among them. Their name for an Englishman was a knife-man. . . . They live in a country where we now have all the conveniences of human life. But as for them, their housing is nothing but a few mats tied about poles fastened in the earth, where a good fire is their bed clothes in the coldest seasons. . . . In most of their dangerous diseases, 'tis a powwow that must be sent for; that is, a priest who has more familiarity with Satan than his neighbors. This conjurer comes and roars and howls and uses magical ceremonies over the sick man, and will be well paid for it when he has done. If this don't effect the cure, the man's time is come, and there's an end. . . . Their way of living is infinitely barbarous. The men are most abominably slothful, making their poor squaws, or wives, to plant and dress and barn and beat their corn, and build their wigwams for them."

One other thing this versatile pen has placed on record, that the Indians in their wars with the English, finding inconvenient the yelling of the English dogs, "sacrificed a dog to the devil; after which no English dog would bark at an Indian for divers months ensuing. This was the miserable people

which our Eliot propounded unto himself the saying of." [Life of Eliot].

The inquiry arises when in Watertown's history do we first meet with Indians?

If Professor E. N. Horsford be correct, it was in that memorable battle which Thorfin and his brother Norsemen fought with the Skraelings, this side of Cambridge Hospital, a battle-field which justly can never belong to any other than the children of Norumbega. It was then about the year 1000 that the Watertown Indians loomed up above the misty horizon-line of history.

We have, however, in the seventeenth century a sight of the Indians that cannot be questioned.

Capt. Roger Clap (so printed in Shurtleff's "Boston") came to this country in the year 1630. He arrived at Hull May 30th, in the ship "Mary and John," which "Great Ship of Four Hundred Tons," as he calls it, did not bring the colonists any farther than "Nantasket Point." There the hard-hearted Captain Squeb left them to shift for themselves, "in a forlorn place in this Wilderness." The colonists, though, "got a Boat of some old Planters" and toward the west they went sailing. They came to Charlestown, which had "some Wigwams and one House," and may have been a mighty city, but all in embryo.

This did not satisfy their ambition. Capt. Clap says that they "then went up Charles river, until the river grew narrow and shallow, and there we landed our goods with much labor and toil, the bank being steep, and night coming on, we were informed that there were hard by us Three Hundred Indians. One English Man that could speak the Indian language (an old Planter) went to them and advised them not to come near us in the Night; and they hearkened to his Counsels and came not. I myself was one of the Sentinels that first Night. Our Captain was a Low Country Souldier, one Mr. Southcot, a brave Souldier.

"In the Morning some of the Indians came and stood at a distance off, looking at us, but came not near us, but when they had been a while in view, some of them came and held out a great Bass toward us; so we sent a Man with a Bisket and changed the Cake for the Bass. Afterwards they supplied us with Bass; exchanging a Bass for a Bisket Cake, and were very friendly unto us.

"O Dear Children! I Forget not what Care God had over his dear servants, to watch over us, and protect us in our weak beginnings. Capt. Squeb turned ashore Us and our Goods like a merciless Man, but God, even our merciful God, took pity on us; so that we were supplied, first with a Boat, and then caused many Indians (some Hundreds) to be ruled by the Advice of one Man, not to come near us; Alas, had they come upon us, how soon might they have destroyed us! I think we were not above Ten in Number. But God caused the Indians to help us with fish at very cheap rates."

In this account which Capt. Clap addressed to his



children a short time before his death, he proceeds to say that the party did not stay there on the banks of the Charles many days. They had "orders to come away from that place (which was about Watertown) unto a place called Mattapan (now Dorchester)."

When Capt. Clap told his simple, touching, reverent story, little did he think that his item about the bass would suggest to some ingenious mind a scene for our picturesque town seal.

The inquiry arises who were these Indians found on the banks of the Charles?

A part of the aboriginal population called the Massachusetts Indians. Drake, in his work on the Indians, tells us that it has been affirmed that Massachusetts means, "An hill in the form of an arrow's head." Roger Williams said that the Massachusetts were called so from the blue hills.

Gookin, in his Historical Collections, says :

"The Massachusetts, being the next great people northward, inhabited principally about that place in Massachusetts Bay, where the body of the English now dwell. These were a numerous and great people. Their chief sachem held dominion over many other petty governors as those of Wechagaskas, Neponsett, Punkapaog, Nonantum, Nasa-way, some of the Nipmuck people, as far as Pokontakuke, as the old men of Massachusetts affirmed. This people could, in former times, arm for war about three thousand men, as the old Indians declare. They were in hostility very often with the Narragansetts; but held amity, for the most part, with the Pawkunnawkitts, who lived on the south border, and with the Pawtucketts, who inhabited on their north and southeast limits. In An. 1612 and 1613, these people were also sorely smitten by the hand of God with the same disease before mentioned in the last section; which destroyed the most of them, and made room for the English people of Massachusetts colony, which people this country and the next called Pawtuckett. There are not of this people left at this day above three hundred men, besides women and children."

The Indian names occurring in these "collections" have all the peculiarity of Indian pronunciation. Some of the words have a sound as easy, sonorous and musical as a brooklet's flow, and to pronounce others, one fears he must lose his teeth before he gets through.

We recognize Nonantum in the quotation as a name preserved to-day in this neighborhood.

The Indians, naturally, would be attracted to the Charles River Valley. Here they found a water-way for their canoes. Here in this neighborhood were unfailing and abundant fisheries. It was a loamy land for their corn. It sparkled with springs. We then can readily imagine how its smoke from their fires were mingled with the haze hanging above our beautiful fields. I recently visited the land in the rear of Mr. Cassidy's residence and on the banks of the Charles River. That industrious historical student, Mr. Jesse Fewkes, has told me of a bluff once in that neighborhood, but now removed. His testimony is that "the verge of the bluff about 300 or 400 feet to eastward from the southeast corner of Mason's land" contained many Indian relics. "After the black loam had been removed," there were found by him "nearly one hundred implements of stone."

Indians once peopled all this land, as has been

shown. What was our beautiful winding Mount Auburn Street but an ancient Indian trail? That trail, with its picturesque turns through forest and across meadow, only needed to be widened and leveled that our ancestors might use it.

We have an Indian name associated with the town in the title Pequossette, or as in the town records, Pequussett.

One summer day in 1630, into this Indian land came the head of that long column of civilized life that has been streaming through Watertown for over two hundred and fifty years. Those first settlers came up the river in boats, landing somewhere on the present Arsenal grounds, it has been asserted, but more recent opinion favors the old landing-place in the rear of Cambridge Hospital. They must speedily have come in contact with Indian life, and it is a very interesting question whether there may have been any meeting for a land-trade with the old occupants of the soil, and whether the men paid anything for the land they took. As far as we have any written evidence, it was squatter sovereignty of a very bad, bold kind that was practiced, and to-day we are living on ground that, in one sense, has never been paid for. It will interest us to know that in the early history of the Colony an interesting controversy raged on the subject of the purchase of land from the Indians. Roger Williams was a storm centre of that controversy.

He differed with the General Court of the Colony in several particulars. In one he questioned and denied the right of the civil power to say what a man should believe, or how he should worship, or whether a man should worship at all. That very convenient assumption of power on the part of the King to grant and distribute Indian territory as he might please, Roger Williams also disputed. He prepared a document in which he defined his views on ownership and soil.

No Indian, though, ever closed his wigwam door on Roger Williams. Providence Plantation was paid for when the exile started his new home.

If the first Watertown settlers, unlike Roger Williams, took the land they found, but made no payment for it, the conscience of the public, was not entirely at ease upon the subject. We find a spasm of repentance in an act of the General Court, Sept. 6, 1633: "It was agreed that the Court of Assistants should take order for the Indians, that they may have satisfaction for their right at Lynn and Watertown." This seems to have been only a preface to other action. March 12, 1638-39, "the Court desired Mr. Gibbons to agree with the Indians for the land within the bounds of Watertown, Cambridge and Boston." Still again on May 13, 1640, the Court took action: "it was ordered that the £23-8-6 laid out by Captain Gibbons shall be paid him, vidt. £13-8-6 by Watertown and £10 by Cambridge; and also Squa Sachem a coat every winter while she liveth."

Whether Squa Sachem went round every winter



gay and comfortable in Cambridge's new or second-hand finery, I cannot say. The matter of greater interest to us just now is how much land that piece of Cambridge dry goods may have helped to pay for. This is Bond's interpretation of the whole transaction: "it was probably the Indians' claim to the 'ware lands' and Nonantum on the south side of the river. This conjecture is favored by the circumstance that Cambridge (Newton) and Boston (Muddy River) were embraced in the commission, and that Watertown and Cambridge paid the expense."

In 1671 the Indians tried to buy back the previous fishing property and privileges in Watertown with which they had parted.

All the above attracts our curious attention. Here in this beautiful Charles River valley abounded the Indians, owning all these lands, and in arrow-tip, spear-point and hammer-head they have left along the green river banks, by pond, and spring, and brook, the chirography of their ownership. And of any payment for that territory as a whole, what evidence have our ancestors left behind?

The Charles River valley was traversed by Indian raids, as when King Philip's warriors swept their swath of fire through that little Medfield hamlet by the winding river. Indians though did not fire Watertown, which was so far down the picturesque valley. Our town was rather a garrison-house to which the settlers of other towns might flee. It became, too, a reservoir from which went out streams of aid to those in distress.

It is true there was friction accompanying the intercourse of Watertown people with the Indians. There was too much human nature on both sides to assure smooth running of all the machinery. The very first year of the young colony's life, trouble broke out among the servants of that Sir Richard who headed the Watertown colonists.

There is in the colonial records an item proving this: "Upon a complaint made by Sagamore John and Peter, for having two wigwams burnt, which upon examination appeared to be occasioned by James Woodward, servant to Sir Richard Saltonstall, was therefore ordered that Sir Richard should satisfy the Indians for the wrong done to them (which he did by giving them seven yards of cloth), and that, his said servant should pay unto him for it at the end of his time, the sum of £5 (505)."

Gov. Winthrop in his history makes reference to a Watertown man who was guilty of putting temptation in the way of the Indians. This is Winthrop's reference to it made under the date of Sept. 4, 1632, in the Governor's famous diary-history:

"One Hopkins of Watertown was convict for selling a piece and pistol with powder and shot to James Sagamore for which he had sentence to be whipped and branded in the cheek. It was discovered by an Indian, one of James' men, upon promise of concealing him (for otherwise he was sure to be killed)."

Savage, in his notes on the text of Winthrop's history, adds this quotation from the colony records:

"Hereupon it was propounded if his offence should now be punished hereafter by death." The raising of this question shows how serious an evil in the mind of somebody was this traffic in ammunition with the Indians. The proposition though, was not allowed to embarrass the men in council, for they put in practice what has proved to be a convenient device nowadays: "Referred to the next court to be determined." One escape from any perplexity to-day is to bequeath its settlement as a thorny inheritance to the people coming after us.

Watertown Indians were not involved in a bloody war to which I am about to make reference, the Pequot War, but it is a singular fact that a Watertown man was the innocent occasion of it. That was John Oldham. This is Francis' version of Oldham's fate: "He became a distinguished trader among the Indians, and in 1636 was sent to traffic with them at Block Island. The Indians got possession of Oldham's vessel, and murdered him in a most barbarous manner. The boat was discovered by one John Gallop, who on his passage from Connecticut was obliged by change of wind to bear up for Block Island. He recognized Oldham's vessel, and seeing the deck full of Indians, suspected there had been foul play. After much exertion and management, he boarded this and found the body of Oldham cut and mangled and the head cleft a-sunder." Winthrop's account of the discovery is very realistic. You can seem to see the little pinnacle off on the blue water, while John Gallop courageously dashes in upon them, scattering them like a lot of ship rats that were swarming on the deck. It was a foul, bloody murder they had committed.

When the news was carried home, flying from hamlet to hamlet, it aroused an intense excitement. The fighting men of the towns were quickly on the march. In August ninety men were sent off to find and punish the savages. One of the commanders was Ensign William Jennison. He acquired glory enough from that campaign to be made a captain, the next month of March. George Mannings, another Watertown man, was not so fortunate. He came home again, but left an eye behind him, so that the Court gave him five pounds and "the fines for one week," whatever those may have been. This campaign only made another necessary. The succeeding spring, Massachusetts resolved to equip and send to the war one hundred and sixty men, and Watertown was directed to raise fourteen.

The now Capt. William Jennison was on the committee to marshal and furnish that force, and also on a committee to divide a quota of fifty additional men among the towns. Watertown's share of glory this time was four men. These figures would prove that our town contained about one-twelfth of the fighting force of Massachusetts. Prominent in this Pequot campaign was Capt. Patrick, of Watertown.

Connecticut had a hand—a bloody one—in this war. Her forces were commanded by Capt. John Mason. It is thought the Robert Seeley next in command to Mason may have been a Watertown man who had moved to Connecticut. Bond says, "probably." I would that it might be shown that no Watertown man had a hand in that part of the fight. Winthrop says, "Our English from Connecticut, with their Indians and many of the Narragansetts, marched in the night to a fort of the Pequods at Mistick, and besetting the same about break of the day, after two hours' fight they took it (by firing it) and slew therein two chief sachems and one hundred and fifty fighting men, and about one hundred and fifty old men, women and children, with the loss of two English, whereof but one was killed by the enemy."

This fort was surprised at an early morning hour. After the astonished sentinel's cry, "Owanux! Owanux!" (English! English!) came a volley from Mason's men. These now forced their way into the enclosure, finding sixty or seventy wigwams and a toe bewildered and in their power. The cry of frightened savages confused by this fierce, abrupt assault rent the air. How suppress them? "Fire the wigwams!" some one must have cried. The fire-brand was adopted as a weapon.

"This decided the battle," says Barry. "The flames rolled on with terrific speed, crackling and flashing upon the stillness of the morning air, and mingling with shouts and groans of agonizing despair, as body after body disappeared and was consumed."

With such an awful holocaust was John Oldham, of Watertown, avenged. A defence of the cruelty of this reparation has been attempted. What defence can be maintained? Oldham was savagely murdered, and the Indians were savagely punished. The only thing that can be said is that Capt. Mason's men in an hour of awful excitement, fearful lest the enemy might be too strong for them, confused and bewildered, appealed to a power which, once in motion, feels neither fear nor pity. It is a relief to know that Massachusetts, which afterwards brought up its forces and helped finish the war, did not apply the torch to any "old men, women and children."

It has been said that Watertown territory was not invaded by hostile Indians. Neither was there any insurrection raised by resident Indians. Alarms doubtless were frequent. A tremor of fear very soon agitated Watertown's early history. Francis speaks of a trouble which was misinterpreted, but shows that the early settlers of Massachusetts were apprehensive; "Among the wild animals, the wolf was a very common annoyance, and against him they were obliged to keep special watch. On one occasion in the night, we are told, the report of the musket discharged at the wolves by some people of Watertown, was carried by the wind as far as Roxbury, and excited so much

commotion there, that the inhabitants were, by beat of drum, called to arms, probably apprehending an attack from the Indians." A less formidable creature than the wolf was the occasion of an alarm recorded by Winthrop, the responsibility for which, I judge from the context, was shouldered by outsiders upon the Indians. This was one early spring-day after the settlement of our beautiful valley-town, and the alarm was succeeded by a visit from the Indians. "John Sagamore, and James, his brother, with divers sannops, came to the Governor," says Winthrop. "James Savage has some reason, though slight, for assigning the residence of these Indians to the neighborhood of Watertown, or between the Charles and the Mistick Rivers."

Concerning the alarm connected with this visit, Winthrop says, "The night before alarm was given in divers of the plantations. It arose through the shooting off some pieces at Watertown by occasion of a calf which Sir Richard Saltonstall had lost: and the soldiers were sent out with their pieces to try the wilderness from thence till they might find it."

Would that behind all the shiverings of fright there had been only a poor little calf astray in the Charles River wilderness. I have referred to the Pequot War, one season of alarm that had serious foundation. I have noticed the fact that its occasion was a Watertown man. It was in 1675 that all New England was shaken by King Philip's War as by an earthquake. It is singular how deep a dent in New England's history this war made, and yet not so strange when we remember that the combatants on either side were actuated by a grim purpose, that of extermination. To-day, any historical trace of that war is viewed with strangely fascinating interest.

Our Watertown Indians were not involved in that war. Geographically its source was too far to the south of us. The spirit of the Indians in this neighborhood made a still greater separation. This was the neighborhood of the "praying Indians," to whom I shall make reference hereafter. It was an Indian whose home had been in Watertown, Waban, who was prominent in friendly warnings to the English that the dreadful war was contemplated and was surely coming. The war cloud had risen and was growing and blackening steadily, day by day. "In the mean time several of the Christian Indians had expressed their belief that a plan was on foot for the general destruction of the English in the colonies; and among these was Waban, a Nipmuck, at whose tent, amongst that people, Mr. Eliot had first preached to them in their own tongue. Waban, himself, having been the first of his tribe to be converted, became afterwards the principal ruler of the Christian Indians at Natick. In April, 1675, Waban came to General Gookin and warned him of Philip's intention shortly to attack the English; and again in May he came and urged the same, and said that 'just as soon as the

trees were leaved out, the Indians would fall upon the towns.<sup>1</sup>

I shall give reasons later why this Waban may be classified as at one time a Watertown Indian. His spirit was doubtless an exponent of the motives and purposes of others in this neighborhood, his loyal breast registering the temper of many of his race in the Charles River Valley.

Watertown then had no conflict with its dusky-faced neighbors, as the war dragged along its bloody course. It felt the war, though, in the persons of those whom this mother of towns had sent out to people other valleys, or through those it hurried away as combatants into this awful, savage shock of arms.

Watertown people participated in the Sudbury town-celebration last year, and while there a visit was made to the famous battle-ground where Captain Samuel Wadsworth, of Milton, and his brave forces so stoutly contended with the Indians—a contest that ended in a massacre of the whites. We remember what a lonely spot the battle-ground was, with its outlook on the swelling hills and across the green Sudbury valleys. Sudbury would have been a sore sufferer in that Indian invasion had it not been for Watertown men. The Indians first attacked the settlement on the east side of Sudbury River, making pitiful bonfires of most of the houses. The people, though, made a stout opposition, and who should appear for their defense but the stalwart Captain Hugh Mason. He and other sturdy fighters from Watertown so punished the Indians that they were forced to retreat to the west side of the river. Across the wide meadows we can see them fleeing, scowling in wrath at the Watertown men, who gave them such a drubbing.

King Philip's War closed in 1676. The decisive blow was given by the English at the destruction of the Narragansett fastness in the great cedar swamp southwest of Kingston, Rhode Island. It was a blow that meant demolition, destruction, the utter collapse of the Indians, and forever, as an organized race-power here in New England. The English forced an entrance into the Indian fort, and, like their predecessors who closed the Pequot War, they summoned to their aid the same merciless weapon of fire.

We, of this day, cannot appreciate the bitter feeling aroused on both sides of the strife in King Philip's War. It developed into a process of extermination. What the Indians planned for the English, the awful barbarity of the former attested. On the side of the English there was a lamentable process of hardening. It would sometimes seem as if an Englishman put his sensibilities into an iron-clad suit of armor when the case of an Indian came before him. When we place those days in the scales and weigh them, we must not forget that there was in every direction a rough way of dealing with offenders.

Edward Eggleston incidentally brings this out in an article on pre-Revolutionary times in New England; "The New England reverence for the Sabbath tended to repress social enjoyment in the accidental encounters of Sunday, but the week-day lecture suffered from no such restriction, and was for a long time much more in favor than even the Sunday service. From all the country round, in spite of the poverty and difficult conditions of pioneer life, people flocked to those week-day assemblages. Cotton's lecture in Boston was so attractive that it was found convenient to establish a market on the same day; punishments in the stocks, in the pillory, at the whipping-post, or on the gallows, were generally set down for lecture time, perhaps in order that as large a number of people as possible might be edified by the sight of a sinner brought to a just retribution. Nor did these exhibitions of flogging, of cutting off ears, and of men sitting in the stocks, or dangling from a gallows, tend to diminish the attendance." We are not surprised when this is added: "At one time during Philip's War scarcely a Boston lecture-day passed for a number of weeks without the congregation being regaled with sight of the execution of one or more Indians."

The question here arises with fitness, Why were not any Indians in this vicinity more interested in the schemes of King Philip? The Indian nature was enough of a hot-bed to develop seeds of discontent. It has been thought that Philip's war "spread a contagion of hostility far to the southward by means of that quick intelligence which existed between the tribes."<sup>2</sup> Were our Charles River Indians less intelligent than those to the south of us? King Philip's War makes in my story a dark back-ground on which I can paint with all the more vividness and effectiveness a beautiful scene of an embassy of peace and good will by some of our English ancestors—an embassy that sounded its first message near us in this very valley, and whose growing influence developed all through this region a different kind of an Indian from the one that swung the tomahawk and shrieked the war-whoop in King Philip's War. I mean the work started by John Eliot, the famous Indian missionary.

Although pastor of a church in Roxbury, his sympathies could not be bounded by the walls of that fold. His affections went out to the great, unshepherded flock in the forests and by the rivers, and he resolved to reach these children of another color and another race. The first step was a knowledge of the Indian tongue. It has been told of him that "he hired an old Indian named Job Nesutan to live in his family and to teach him his language. When he had accomplished this arduous task, which he did in 'a few months,' he set out upon his first attempt."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Soldiers in King Philip's War, by Rev. G. M. Boge, vol. xlv, July, 1890, p. 276.

<sup>2</sup> The Century, "Nathaniel Bacon," by Edward Eggleston. Vol. 40, p. 424.

<sup>3</sup> "Biography and History of the Indians of North America," by S. G. Drake. Book 2, p. 111.

Eliot himself, in "A true Relation of Our Beginning with the Indians," which at the time he modestly kept anonymous, has told this story: "Upon Oct. 28, 1646, four of us (having sought God) went unto the Indians inhabiting within our bounds, with desire to make known the things of their peace to them. A little before we came to their Wigwams, five or six of the chief of them met us with English salutations, bidding us much welcome; who leading us into the principal Wigwam of Wauuhon, we found many more Indians, men, women, children, gathered together from all quarters round about, according to appointment, to meet with us and learn of us."<sup>1</sup>

Eliot spent three hours with his Indian hearers, very plainly talking to them about their duty. They declared they were not weary, "but wee resolved," he adds, "to leave them with an appetite; the chief of them seeing us conclude with prayer, desired to know when we would come again, so we appointed the time, and having given the children some apples and the men some tobacco and what else we then had at hand, they desired some more ground to build a town together."

The interesting point comes up where occurred this first meeting destined to have such an effect, to be a little spring from which would gush out the beginnings of a wonderful river.

Gookin in his reference to Eliot declares, "The first place he began to preach at was Nonantum, near *Watertown mill*, upon the south side of Charles River, about four or five miles from his own house, where lived at that time Waban, one of their principal men, and some Indians with him."<sup>2</sup> How near Watertown mill did Eliot begin his labors? Inside the boundaries of the old town? Nonantum was an indefinite patch of Indian territory, and stretched on toward the busy rumbling mill, and "near the mill" naturally leads one to locate the wigwam of Waban inside of that hazy, old-time Watertown line. As a Watertown-man, I may not have the least doubt in the world that the little spring with its wonderful outflow was on Watertown ground. I have called Waban a Watertown-man. As a student seeking historical evidence, I can only say that "near the Watertown mill" leads me to infer that Waban probably built his wigwam in old Watertown, which, as a man of wisdom, he would surely do.

It would take a long paper to hold inside its limits the story of John Eliot's wonderful work. The "praying Indians" became a distinct and large class in New England life. They had their villages at Natick, at Pakemitt or Punkapaog (Stoughton), Hasanamessitt (Grafton), Okommamessitt (Marlboro'), Wamesit (Tewksbury), Nashobah (Littleton), Magunkaquog (Hopkinton).

Gookin calls these "the seven old towns of praying Indians." There were others in Massachusetts, but I mention only these. Waban's history is that of an interesting character and of an old neighbor. He moved finally to Natick. "When a kind of civil community was established at Natick, Waban was made a ruler of fifty, and subsequently a justice of the peace. The following is said to be a copy of a warrant which he issued against some of the transgressors: 'You, you big constable, quick you catch um Jeremiah Offscow, strong you hold um safe, you bring um, afore me, Waban, justice peace.' A young justice asked Waban what he would do when Indians got drunk and quarreled; he replied, 'Tie um all up, and whip um plaintif, and whip um defendant, and whip um witness.'"<sup>3</sup>

Waban was a good friend of the English. From his class the praying Indians came sympathetic neighbors in peace, and active allies in war. They were a bulwark to our interest in the colonial life. If there had been ten John Eliots or a less number even in New England, peace everywhere would have been regnant. As it was, the Indian character in the Charles river valley which includes so much of old Watertown, was powerfully influenced.

That Watertown was not insensible to the gauntlet of trials that other towns were called upon to run, has been already noticed. Hubbard commenting on a case of difference of opinion between Watertown and the government in the earliest days of our town-life, uses this language of Watertown, "they stood so much upon their liberty." Watertown always had an independent way, and would not permit unchallenged any encroachment upon its rights. It can also be said that it did not see unmoved an invasion of the interests of others. When other towns might echo with the whoop of plundering, firing savages, it marched out its fighting men to the rescue. I have spoken of the fight at Sudbury; I give only one more instance here.

When Groton was attacked in March, 1676, what action did Watertown take? Over the spring roads tramped forty of our ancestors to the relief of the assaulted town. Lancaster, like Groton, was a place indebted to Watertown for help in its early settlement. Lancaster was not forgotten when the Indians raided it. William Flagg, John Ball and George Harrington by their graves proved that Lancaster was remembered by Watertown men. Among the forms of other combatants rising out of the turmoil or the dark days of Indian strife, various Watertown men could be named who were "faithful unto death."

But Watertown in its connection with the history of the red men appears in another and still more honored character. This neighborhood not only witnessed the coming of the Gospel of Life to the Indians, but this neighborhood sent out a like embassy

<sup>1</sup> Collections of the Mass. Hist. Society. Vol. 4 (3d series), p. 3

<sup>2</sup> Collections of the Mass. Hist. Society for the year 1792. Vol. 1, p. 168.

<sup>3</sup> General History of New England, by Wm. Hubbard, p. 144.

elsewhere. It is an interesting coincidence too that the south side of the river witnessing the preaching of the Gospel to the Indians, gave preachers who should take the same Good News elsewhere. I refer to Thomas Mayhew who lived on the historic "south side," and also to his son, Thomas Mayhew, junior.

Bond in his pains-taking genealogical list refers to the very honorable relation the name of Mayhew sustained to our infant town, and speaking of Thomas Mayhew's probable arrival in 1631, says: "For the ensuing 13 years, it appears by the colonial records that few, if any other persons so often received important appointments from the General Court."<sup>1</sup>

Watertown early lost this shining light on the other side of the river. Where it shone next and how beneficially, I will let Gookin tell out of his ancient Historical collections of the Indians in New England: "Martin's Vineyard, or Martin's Vineyard, called by the Indians Nope, which we have in the former book described hath been through the grace of Christ, a very fruitful vineyard unto the Lord of hosts, and hath yielded a plentiful harvest of converted Indians.

"The first instruments that God was pleased to use in this work at this place, was Mr. Thomas Mayhew and his eldest son, Mr. Thomas Mayhew, junior. The father was a merchant, bred in England, as I take it, at Southampton, and he followed the same calling in New England, at his first coming over which was in the beginning of the settlement of Massachusetts colony. His abode was at Watertown, where he had good accommodations of land, and built an excellent, profitable mill there, which in those first times brought him in great profit. But it pleased God to crown upon him in his outward estate; so that he sold what he had in Massachusetts to clear himself from debts and engagements, and about the year 1642 transplanted himself to Martha's Vineyard with his family. . . . His eldest son Thomas, being a scholar and pious man, after some time was called to be minister unto the English upon that Island. It pleased God strongly to incline the two good men, both the father and the son, to learn the Indian tongue of that island; and the minister especially was very ready in it; and the old man had a very competent ability in it. These two, especially the son, began to preach the gospel to the Indians about the year 1648 or 1649, as I best remember and had set appointed times to meet with them."

It was a scene of most attractive interest, these two men thus closely united as father and son, coming together in this effort to reach those so spiritually distant. The work was not only pushed upon the Vineyard, but it was carried to Nantucket and prosecuted there. These efforts met with encouraging success. In 1657, the younger Mayhew sailed for England, but reached another country, "even a heavenly." The vessel was

wrecked, and thus the work of evangelizing the Indians at the Vineyard and Nantucket received a serious blow. It is touching to notice how this death of the son affected the noble father. It came to him as a call to a new consecration of his energies to the beloved work of reaching the Indians. Gookin testifies, "But old Mr. Mayhew his worthy father, struck in with his best strength and skill, and hath doubtless been a very great instrument to promote the work of converting many Indian souls upon these islands."

It would be a work of fascinating interest to spread out here a letter from this old Watertown miller giving the details of his work in reply to "fifteen queries" from his friend Gookin. I will only say that the Vineyard had its "praying towns" of Indians, and of Nantucket, Thomas Mayhew said, "Upon that island are many praying Indians." He testified that he had "very often, these thirty-two years, been at Nantucket." It is an interesting Mayhew-fact that not only father and son but two grandsons became identified with work for the Indians. Long and goodly and golden was this Mayhew-line reaching out from Watertown to the Indians at the Vineyard and Nantucket. When Gookin wrote his account, Mayhew was "about eighty years of age," his head white with age as ever were his miller's clothes with dust at the famous "Watertown mill." He died in the ninety-third year of his age. He is reputedly the first builder of any bridge over the Charles, and that has been classed as a foot-bridge. Dr. B. F. Davenport, in a summary of notes of official record about mills, bridges, etc., includes this from the old colonial books: "June 2, 1641, Mr. Mayhew to have 150 acres of land on the south side of Charles river of Watertown weire. The tole of Mr. Mayhew's bridge is referred to the governor and two magistrates to settle for seven years."<sup>2</sup>

That old foot-bridge built by Thomas Mayhew across the Charles? Standing in the dusty doorway of his mill and watching some red men tripping across the humble bridge, little did he then think how crowned with loving work for the Indians would be his after years. Over waters many and troublous, his own hands stretched the bridge by which his dusky brethren safely passed to the green fields of perpetual peace and joy.

Watertown thus appears in two characters; in the Mayhew family as a missionary to the Indians, and in the days of the invasion as a protector of its white brethren in peril.

The red man long ago passed away from our border. His canoe no more glides on our glassy waters, and the smoke of his fires no more clouds the painted forests of autumn. A romantic interest in him though lingers among us. This may be owing in part to a twinge of conscience that justly may visit us as we

<sup>1</sup> "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, and Early History," by Henry Bond, M.D., p. 837.

<sup>2</sup> Paper before the Watertown Historical Society, by Dr. B. F. Davenport, Sept. 17, 1889.

recall certain old-time dealings with him. As our ancestors and their ancestors cannot meet in this world, certainly, to settle old claims, we, the children of the white settlers, can do something, to secure for all the dusky race alive to-day, fair, impartial, even-handed treatment.

In the beautiful valley of the Charles, in the old Indian camping-ground, may this spirit of justice ever have its home.

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.<sup>1</sup>—Watertown stood second to none in her independent spirit during the early days of the Colonists.

In 1774, when a Provincial Congress was formed, Watertown sent Jonathan Brown, its town clerk and treasurer, as its representative. At that meeting, October 3d, it was voted that "the collector of taxes should not pay any more money into the province treasury at present." On the 17th of the same month, the town voted to mount and equip two pieces of cannon. At this time the inhabitants were thoroughly awake to the dangers that menaced the country.

The port of Boston was closed, and many of the citizens had removed into the country, Watertown receiving a large share of them. They had resisted the tea-tax and submitted to many personal discomforts to maintain their principles. The women had been counseled to forego the joy of their Bohea, and we read that a number of patriotic gentlemen in this town "who used to regale themselves with the best of liquors have determined to drink only cyder and small beer for the future."

At the junction of what is now Belmont and Mount Auburn Streets, stands an old house whose aspect speaks of ancient days; it is known as the Bird Tavern. This same house, in Revolutionary days, was occupied and used as an inn by Edward Richardson. Here, under guard, were deposited arms and military stores; but for many years there had been little use for them, and the sixteen pieces of cannon belonging to the Colony proved to be quite useless when the call was made for action.

Feeble attempts towards a military organization had been in operation since the time when the quota of men from Watertown was four—in the war against the Pequods—till the years 1691-92, when the town was divided into three military precincts, under the command of Captain William Bond, of Watertown, for the First Precinct; of Lieut. Garfield, for the Second Precinct (now Waltham); of Lieut. Josiah Jones, for the Third Precinct (or the Farmers, now Weston), till the present call to arms.

The fires of patriotism were not quenched, they only slumbered on the hearthstones of the people to be kindled at need. The rusty matchlock and powder-horn, had long hung unused upon the rafters, and the fertile fields and pleasant homes bore witness that

they had beaten their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning-hooks.

Early in September, 1774, the town ordered that its militia should be exercised two hours every week for the three autumn months, and that its stock of arms and ammunition should be inspected.

November 21, 1774, a committee of nine was appointed to carry into effect the association and resolves of the General Congress held at Philadelphia, and likewise those of the Provincial Congress; the latter had been presided over by the Hon. John Hancock, but he had been chosen delegate to Philadelphia, and Dr. Joseph Warren, of Boston, was elected to succeed him.

Town and country were now thoroughly awake, and the call to arms was felt to be imperative, at least the call to be in readiness, and January 2, 1775, it was voted in town-meeting "that a minute company should be formed for military exercises, each man being allowed for his attendance once a week four copers (for refreshment).

Its officers were: Captain, Samuel Barnard; First Lieutenant, John Stratton; Second Lieutenant, Phineas Stearns; Ensign, Edward Harrington, Jr.; Sergeants, Samuel Sanger, Abner Craft, Christopher Grant, Jr., Josiah Capen, Jr., Stephen Whitney; Corporals, Moses Stone, Jr., Isaac Sanderson, Jr., and Nathaniel Bright.

Two of these officers had already shown their patriotism by assisting at the Boston Tea Party, December 16, 1773,—

Captain Samuel Barnard, son of Samuel Barnard and Susanna Harrington, who was baptized June 19, 1737, and married Elizabeth Bond, daughter of Daniel Bond and Hannah Coolidge. He afterwards received the rank of major and died August 8, 1782.

Second Lieutenant Phineas Stearns, a farmer and blacksmith, son of Josiah Stearns and Susanna Ball, born February 5, 1735-36. He became a Captain in the Continental Army, and led his company at Dorchester Heights, and served at Lake George in 1756. He was offered a colonel's commission, but declined it on account of family cares, and after the evacuation of Boston he discontinued in the public service. He married Hannah Bemis, eldest child of Captain Jonathan and Huldah (Livermore) Bemis. Second he married Esther Sanderson, a cousin of his first wife. He died March 27, 1798.

Another Watertown citizen assisted at the destruction of the tea,—John Randall, son of John and Love (Blanchard) Randall. He was born October 2, 1750. He married Sarah Barnard, daughter of Jonas and Abigail (Viles) Barnard. He also served in New York one year.

On the morning of the memorable 19th of April, 1775, the Middlesex regiment under Col. Thomas Gardner assembled at the Watertown meeting-house.

Rumors had reached the town, through the messenger Paul Revere, of the advance of the British, and

<sup>1</sup> By Bath A. Bradford.



they were in debate when Michael Jackson, who commanded the Newton Company that day, arrived in hot haste, having just heard, through the messenger William Dawes, who rode through Roxbury, Brookline and Brighton, of the need of immediate action. Obtaining the floor, he told them "that the time for talking had passed, and the time for fighting had come; that if they meant to oppose the march of the British, they must immediately take up their march for Lexington, and that he intended that his company should take the shortest route to get a shot at the British."

His blunt, vigorous speech broke up the council, each company being left to take its own course, and the Watertown company, under the command of Captain (afterwards Major) Samuel Barnard, left for Lexington; near that town they joined the Newton company, where they encountered Lord Percy's retreating column.

The most they could do now was to harass the English. This they did from every point possible. The retreating army at the close of the day found themselves at Charlestown, where they crossed the river under cover of the guns of the ships-of-war, having lost that day, in killed, wounded and missing, 273; the Americans, 93. The Watertown company only lost one man, Joseph Coolidge. A monument has been erected to his memory at the old graveyard by his descendants.

The records inform us, through bills paid by the town to Widow Dorothy Coolidge, who kept a tavern, and to Mr. John Draper, a baker, that rum and bread were served to the troops on that day.

Leonard Bond, at the age of twenty years, was the first in this town to take up arms in 1775, in defence of liberty.

There are in the possession of descendants of Nathaniel Bemis a sword and a gun marked with the name of his father, David Bemis, and the date, January, 1775. With this gun, Nathaniel, then nineteen, started for Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775. He did not arrive there in season to take part in the fight, but came upon the British soldiers on their retreat.

The tradition is that he fired upon them and secured the sword,—that of an officer whom he shot.

As these two names are not found on the militia roll for that day, we may conclude that in the excitement of the occasion many unpaid volunteers took part in the skirmish.

The following is a copied list, from the time-worn document in the State archives at Boston, of the Watertown militia company that marched to Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, in Col. Thomas Gardner's regiment:

Capt. Samuel Barnard,  
Lieut. John Stratton,  
2d Lieut. Phineas Stearns,  
Ensign Edward Harrington,  
Serg. Samuel Sanger,  
Serg. Christopher Grant,

Serg. Josiah Capen,  
Serg. Stephen Whitney,  
Corporal Isaac Sanderson,  
Corporal Moses Stone,  
Corporal Nathaniel Bright,  
Corporal William Harrington.

# PRIVATES.

Nathan Coolidge,  
William Leathie,  
Nathaniel Benjamin,  
Thomas Learned,  
Stephen Cook,  
Daniel Coolidge,  
Josiah Sanderson,  
Moses Coolidge,  
Seth Sanderson,  
Francis Brown,  
John Sanger,  
Isaac Prentice,  
Tilly Mead,  
Thomas Hastings,  
Abraham Whitney,  
Aires Tainter,  
John Whitney,  
Josiah Norcross,  
David Whitney,  
Daniel Whitney,  
John Villa,  
Zachariah Shedd,  
Daniel Masou,  
Jonathan Whitney,  
Spencer Gooding,  
David Stone,  
Jonathan Coolidge Gooding,  
William Cheney,  
Thomas Stafford,  
Richard Everett,

Edward Harrington.  
Thomas Coolidge,  
Samuel Soden,  
John Fowle,  
David Capen,  
Peter Harrington,  
Samuel White, Jr.,  
Samuel Barnard, Jr.,  
Jonathan Bright,  
Daniel Sawie, Jr.,  
Phineas Childs,  
Joshua Statton,  
Jonas Bond, Jr.,  
Thomas Clark,  
Richard Clark,  
Samuel White,  
John Remington,  
John Cheney,  
Simon Coolidge, Jr.,  
Daniel Cook,  
Jonathan Stone,  
Phineas Esel,  
Benjamin Capen,  
John Hunt, Jr.,  
Benjamin Leared,  
Amos Bond,  
John Ballman,  
Elias Toffe,  
Is all 79 men.

Three days after the battle of Lexington the Second Provincial Congress adjourned from Concord to Watertown, where its sessions, as well as those of the General Court, were held in the old meeting-house at the corner of Common and Mt. Auburn Streets, until the adjournment of the latter body to the State House in Boston, Nov. 9, 1776.

In 1775-76 the Council met in an adjacent house on Mt. Auburn Street, then occupied by Marshall Fowle.

In recent years Marshall Street was opened, and this building had to be removed back upon the street, and it now stands opposite the High School building.

Dr. Joseph Warren was president of the General Assembly, and after his death, at the battle of Bunker Hill, the Hon. James Warren, of Plymouth, was chosen to succeed him.

In 1776 the anniversary of the Boston Massacre, on the 5th of March, was observed in the usual form in the meeting-house in Watertown. The Hon. Benjamin Austin was moderator; the Rev. Dr. Cooper offered the prayers; and the Rev. Peter Thacher, of Malden, delivered an oration on the dangerous tendency of standing armies in time of peace; this met with warm approbation, and was afterward printed by Edes, at Watertown, in the form of a pamphlet.

Before the final assault of the British at Bunker Hill, Col. Thomas Gardner's Middlesex regiment, in which was Abner Craft's Watertown company, was ordered to the field. Its brave commander received his death-wound while leading on his men. Under its major, Michael Jackson, it pressed forward, and pouring a well-directed fire upon the advancing Britons, gallantly covered the retreat. Lieut.-Colonel William Bond, of Watertown, succeeded Col.



Gardner in the command, and his regiment was hereafter styled the Twenty-fifth Regiment of the Continental Army, and belonged to Gen. Green's brigade, which was stationed at Prospect Hill. Early in March of the following year Col. Bond received marching orders for New York, where they arrived on the 30th of that month. On the 20th of April next they were ordered to Canada by the way of the Lakes. This expedition proved disastrous to the Americans, partly on account of the extreme sickness of the season. Col. Bond returned from Canada with his force greatly weakened by disease and death, and encamped on Mount Independence, opposite to Ticonderoga.

In a letter published by the *Boston Gazette* of Sept. 23, 1776, we learn that Col. Bond died from disease in camp, Aug. 31st, and was buried at Camp Mount Independence, Sept. 4, 1776. "His character was honored by a discharge of three 24-pounders and the usual volleys of musketry."

Capt. Edward Harrington, of Watertown, in this same regiment, died in the same place, Sept. 23, 1776, probably from the same cause.

The following is a list of men who served in New York in the fall of 1776: David Whitney, Daniel Cornwall, James Austin, Henry Sanderson, Daniel Sawin, Jr., Abijah Stone, Moses Stone, Jr., Daniel Cook.

The following who served at Ticonderoga for one year, 1778: Samuel Benjamin, John Benjamin, John Whitney, William Jenison, Jonathan Wellington, Elijah Tolman.

These for five months in the same place: Newton Baxter, Francis Brown, Eben Eustis, David Smith, Stephen Hagar.

In Dec., 1776, fifty Watertown men marched to New York.

In March, 1776, the militia were ordered by General Washington to reinforce the army at Dorchester Heights, and the records give a list of ninety-five men, under the command of Capt. Phineas Stearns, with Edward Harrington, Lieut.; Josiah Capen, Jr., and Stephen Whitney, Sergeants; Moses Stone, Jr., and Nathaniel Bright, Corporals; and Nathaniel Coolidge, Clerk.

In 1777 the following men were sent to reinforce the northern troops: Daniel Parker, Samuel Sprague, Henry Bradshaw, Moses Hager, Jonathan Stone, John Sawin, Jacob Sanderson, Zack Shed, Benj. Capen, Jed'h Leathe, Jonathan Livermore, Peter Richardson.

In Nov., 1777, the men who went to Cambridge were: Ruggles Whitney, Jonathan Crafts, David Bemis, Jr., Thaddeus Fuller, Stephen Harris, Thomas Learned, Samuel Wellington, James Mallard, Daniel Mason.

Up to the year 1782 we continue to find paid lists of men who served in the war at Boston, Cambridge New York and in Canada.

The most of these names are familiar as being names of families now living here, while a few others, such as Caesar Wumphy, William Notonsion, Samuel Littleman, given as hunters by occupation, indicate descent from the aborigines of the country.

The hard, dry facts, and lists of names left to us by history upon time-worn and yellowed manuscripts, but feebly express the vigorous and sturdy manhood those names represent. With keen imagination we would try to vivify them, and make those times a living present; one of the most effectual means is through the newspaper. We are fortunate on having in the Public Library the original sheets of the *Boston Gazette and County Journal*, the leading organ of the patriots. This paper, which was published by Edes & Gill at Boston, gave offence to the government by its spirited and fearless advocacy of the American cause.

On the 1st of June, 1775, Edes, who had more zeal and courage than his partner, escaped from Boston by night, and in a boat rowed up the Charles River, taking with him a press, and a few types by which he could continue his paper. He landed near the Great Bridge, and deposited his materials in a building near by on the north side.

Until recently this old dilapidated building might have been seen. Now the foundry of Walker & Pratt covers the site. Here, from June 5, 1775, till Oct. 28, 1776, he issued its weekly sheets, and he was made printer to the Provincial Congress and to the Assembly and the paper attained a wide popularity. We clip from its pages the following:

"TO THE PUBLIC."

"General Hospital at Cambridge, Jan. 3, 1776.

"An Appeal from John Morgan, Director General of Continental Hospital and chief Physician to the army. Returns thanks to Concord, Bedford, Sudbury, Acton, Marlborough, Stow and Lincoln, for gifts or old linen, fine tow, saddlers, or sole leather (for tourniquets), web or quartering, tape, thread, needles and pins, and would further like old sheets and worn linen, and requests that other printers would give this notice a place in their papers.

"P. S. Blankets are greatly needed for the Hospitals, for which a suitable price will be given (and to be forwarded with all possible dispatch)."

It is of interest for us of a later generation to know through ancient documents that the hospital referred to was not one large building, but several private mansions mostly now standing in a good state of preservation,—houses deserted by their Tory owners who, on the evacuation of Boston, fled either to Halifax or England,—one owned by Capt. George Ruggles, a large square house, now called the Wells House, on the north side of Brattle street; from here the men wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill were carried out after their death and buried in the field opposite; another on what is now Arrow street belonging to Col. David Phipps, the grounds extending down to the river; the Maj. Henry Vassal house, which is now known as the Batchelder estate; this being the largest house, Gen. Morgan used it as his headquarters, and his medical staff were quartered

there; the grounds adjoined the estate of Major Thomas Millin, afterwards General Millin. His garden was the finest in Cambridge, and the wounded soldiers were allowed to walk in it; this place afterwards became the Brattle estate, and is now in part the site of the Riverside Press. The Thomas Oliver house was also used for hospital purposes; this is now the James Russell Lowell place.

Previous to Morgan's position as director-general of the hospital at Cambridge. Dr. Benjamin Church, a grandson of the old Indian fighter, Capt. Benjamin Church, held the office. He had been a prominent Whig and was trusted implicitly by the party, and was one of the deputation sent to meet Gen. Washington and escort him from Springfield to Watertown, thence to Cambridge. It was discovered that he had been carrying on a secret correspondence with the enemy, and a long letter of his was intercepted. In a closing sentence he asks that "the answer be sent to some confidential friend at Newport, to be delivered to me at Watertown."

This letter of his was printed in the *Boston Gazette* at the Watertown office. Church was arrested and imprisoned in the very house where he probably penned the offensive letter. On a door of a room in the Vassal house is the name B. Church, Jr., deeply cut in the wood, which a century's re-painting has vainly tried to obliterate. From this house he was taken in a chaise and to the music of a fife and drum, escorted by General Gates and a guard of twenty men to the place of his trial in the meeting-house at Watertown.

This trial took place November 7, 1775. He was expelled from his seat in Congress and publicly branded as a traitor. The General Court resolved that he be sent to Norwich, Connecticut, and confined in jail "without the use or pen, ink or paper, and that no person be allowed to converse with him except in the presence and hearing of a magistrate of the town, or the sheriff of the county where he is confined, and in the English language."

The following spring, about May, Dr. Church and his friends sent a petition to Congress for his release from prison, as his health suffered from confinement. The plea was granted on condition that he gave his word of honor, with sureties of one thousand pounds, that he would not hold correspondence with the enemy, and that he be brought to Massachusetts to be in charge of this Colony, and not privileged to go out of its limits without a license. This sentence was afterwards commuted to transportation for life. He sailed in a ship for the West Indies, and as it was never heard from afterwards, it was supposed to have sunk with all on board.

Four days before the battle of Bunker Hill the Continental Congress voted to appoint a general for the Continental Army.

At the suggestion of John Adams and on the nomination of Mr. Johnson, of Maryland, George Wash-

ington, of Virginia, was chosen commander-in-chief, and on the 17th of June, 1775, his commission, signed by John Hancock, was reported to Congress and accepted. Four major-generals were also appointed—Artemas Ward, Charles Lee, Phillip Schuyler and Israel Putnam. To these were added eight brigadier-generals.

On the 21st of June, Washington left Philadelphia on horseback to take command of the army at Cambridge. He was accompanied by Major-Generals Lee and Schuyler.

At Springfield he was met by a deputation from the Provincial Congress then holding at Watertown. Tradition says that on the evening of July 2d they arrived at the Coolidge tavern, on the south side of the Great Bridge, where they spent the night; that in the forenoon, it being Sunday, they left the house for the meeting-house, where, after divine service conducted by the minister, Rev. Seth Storer, Washington was presented with an address from the assembled Congress by their Speaker, the Hon. James Warren.

After an hour and a half the party proceeded to Cambridge, where, the next day, under a great elm-tree on the Common, he formally took his title as commander-in-chief of the American Army.

On the 11th of December next, at noon, Mrs. Washington, attended by her son, John Custis, and his wife, reached Watertown from the South in her own carriage, drawn by four horses, colored postillions, in scarlet and white liveries, military escort and a guard of honor. Two hours were spent at the Fowle house as the guest of Mrs. Warren, and the party arrived at Cambridge at three o'clock, where she was joined by General Washington.

An extract from "The Diary of Dorothy Dudley," published in 1876, gives this pleasant record: "December 11th, Mrs. Washington, our general's lady, has arrived, and with her many ladies of the families of our officers. She has had a long, tedious journey from Mt. Vernon, with bad roads and trying weather, and has come by short stages, stopping often to rest and change horses. She has gone directly to her husband's headquarters. Mr. Custis, her son, accompanied her with his wife."

The Mrs. Warren, wife of Hon. James Warren, of Plymouth, who entertained Mrs. Washington at the Marshall Fowle house, Watertown, was Mercy Warren. She was the author of "The Liberty Song," written in 1769, beginning,

"Our worthy forefathers,—let's give them a cheer—  
To climates unknown did courageously steer;  
Through oceans to deserts for freedom they came,  
And dying, bequeathed us their freedom and fame."<sup>1</sup>

October 17, 1789, President Washington again visited Watertown on his way to Boston, and was received with great enthusiasm. The meeting-house bell was rung and royal salutes given quite in con-

<sup>1</sup> Mary L. D. Ferris in *New England Magazine* for July, 1890. "Our National Song."

trast to his first journey, when powder and shot were too scarce and valuable to be thus used.

On his return, November 5, he rode from Lexington to Watertown over the same road the minute-men had taken, April 19, 1775, and without escort went quietly to the Coolidge tavern for refreshment and rest. He took supper in the public dining-room in the south end of the house, and lodged in the north-west chamber next to the river. This house is now standing and is owned by the heirs of the late John Brigham.

A few rods south stood the mansion-house of John Hunt, a town representative, farmer and trader. Here Maj.-Gen. Joseph Warren lodged and ate his breakfast before he started for Bunker Hill, where he gave his life for his country. Before starting he urged the ladies of the household to prepare lint and bandages, saying, "The poor fellows will want them all before night." Slowly on horseback he went down the hill to the bridge, but galloped back and bade them again farewell.

Abner Crafts, who commanded the Watertown company at the battle of Bunker Hill, was an innholder before he took up arms. He continued to serve during the war, and had command of the military escort which was granted by Congress to Lady Frankland (Agnes Surragé) on her removal from Hopkinton to Boston during the siege of Boston.

Under all the discouragements of the times, the people of Watertown maintained their independent and patriotic principles, and when, on the 20th of May, 1776, "A resolve of the late House of Representatives, relating to the Congress of the Thirteen United Colonies, declaring them independent of Great Britain being read, the question was put to know the mind of the town, whether they will stand by and defend the same with their lives and estates; and it passed in the affirmative unanimously."

After the capture of Burgoyne's Army, Watertown was selected as one of the places where the officers should be quartered.

To the minds of a majority of the plain and sober citizens this arrangement was quite repugnant; so they called a town-meeting in December, 1777, at which they plainly expressed their views, and through the selectmen their vote was communicated to the deputy quartermaster. However, several officers came and were quartered here, some at Angier's Corner in Newton, and at other places about town.

January 17, 1778, the representative of the town, Jonathan Brown, was instructed to use his influence and give his aid towards ratifying and confirming the Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union among the United States of America, as agreed upon by Congress.

On account of the prevalence of small-pox in Boston, in June, 1778, the meeting-house in Watertown was again opened for the use of the legislative

sessions, and the minister, the Rev. Daniel Adams, was their chaplain, and his fervor and power in discharging the duties of that office were long remembered.

In September of the same year the Legislature resumed its sessions in Boston.

*CIVIL WAR.*—*Roll of Honor.*—As the record I am about to make, agreeable to the statute of the Commonwealth, may be examined by coming generations anxious to know who might be entitled to have their names entered upon this Roll of Honor, I will make such explanation as to me seems desirable for a perfect understanding of all matters relating thereunto. At the opening of the Rebellion the loyal citizens of Watertown felt it incumbent upon them to take such measures as they deemed meet and proper to aid the general government to sustain the institutions of our Fathers and to crush this iniquitous rebellion, not only by word and vote, but by the more powerful weapons of war.

They accordingly met, as the reader may see, by referring to the town records of that date, and took such steps as led to the organization of a military company, which was duly organized May 5, 1861, and which went into camp at "Camp White," Watertown, on the 1st of June. It was accepted by the Governor and ordered to report at Camp Cameron on the 2nd of July following, at which date it was mustered into the service of the United States for three years or during the war. Uniforms for both officers and men were furnished by liberal citizens and the town, and the expenses of drill and organization were paid, and also a bounty of thirty dollars to each of the volunteers in addition to the other expenses incurred.

I shall, therefore, enter upon this roll all the names of that company, with their respective places of residence, whether they composed the quota of this town or not, and also all of those who responded at the subsequent calls of our country, but I shall index those only who, as far as I shall be able to ascertain, went to compose the quota of our town.

(Signed) W. H. INGRAHAM, Town Clerk.

This company was attached to the Sixteenth Regiment, commanded by Colonel Powell T. Wyman, of Boston, and was entitled Company K.

#### Commissioned Officers.

Names.	Birth-place.
Captain Henry C. Lindly . . . . .	Watertown.
1st Lieut. Stephen E. Messerve . . . . .	Watertown.
2d Lieut. Frank W. Hilton, Jr. . . . .	Watertown.

#### Sergeants.

Names.	Birth-place.
Clarke, Charles E. . . . .	Waltham.
Stearns, Samuel F. . . . .	Lynn, resided at Watertown.
Capell, Jonas F. . . . .	Lexington, color bearer.
Coburn, Charles F. . . . .	Watertown.
Norcross, Thomas C. . . . .	Watertown.

<sup>1</sup> By Wm. H. Ingraham, as recorded in a special volume deposited in the town archives.

<sup>2</sup> Promoted to 1st Lieut. of Co. D, September 28, 1861, and John Eaton, South Reading, was commissioned September 28, 1861.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Corporals.</i>	<i>Birth-place.</i>
Waters, Theodore E. . . . .		Watertown.
King, Philip H. . . . .		Watertown.
Brighton, Mathias. . . . .		Natick.
Smith, Asa D. . . . .		Natick.
Rupp, Joseph D. . . . .		Watertown.
King, E. A. . . . .		Watertown.
Farwell, John N. . . . .		Bolton.
Adams, George E. . . . .		Newton.
<i>Privates, Co. K, 16th Regt.</i>		
Atwood, Samuel S. . . . .		Taunton.
Bright, Gilbert . . . . .		Watertown.
Bright, Joseph . . . . .		Watertown.
Bridges, Charles Z. . . . .		Watertown.
Benton, Perrio . . . . .		Holbrook, N. H.
Bean, Edwin . . . . .		Natick.
Bowman, Geo. H. . . . .		W. Roxbury.
Brown, Charles E. . . . .		Watertown.
Bradley, James E. . . . .		E. Braintree.
Cushman, Horace W. . . . .		Tarver, Me.
Cole, Ralph . . . . .		Lexington.
Colligan, John H. . . . .		Watertown.
Cummings, Andrew, Jr. . . . .		Watertown.
Corrigan, Joseph . . . . .		Cambridge.
Craigon, George F. . . . .		Boston.
Duloff, John E. . . . .		Watertown.
Duloff, Benj. W. . . . .		Watertown.
Doherty, John . . . . .		Watertown.
Engley, George . . . . .		Wrentham.
Eldridge, William E. . . . .		Watertown.
Flynn, Cornelius J. . . . .		Watertown.
Freeman, Joseph . . . . .		Watertown.
Floor, Andrew L. . . . .		Watertown.
Franklin, Samuel . . . . .		Newton.
Harnel, David . . . . .		Waltham.
Harrington, Herman P. . . . .		Waltham.
Harrison, James R. . . . .		Watertown.
Holbrook, John George . . . . .		Watertown.
Hanford, George C. . . . .		Cambridge.
Hancock, Charles . . . . .		Watertown.
Kenny, Patrick . . . . .		Waltham.
Kearney, James . . . . .		Watertown.
Keyes, Sylvester W. . . . .		Natick.
Knott, George . . . . .		Watertown.
Kalahar, L. . . . .		Newton.
Keating, Daniel . . . . .		Brighton.
Lyman, William H. . . . .		Watertown.
Lyman, Edward . . . . .		Watertown.
Lord, Eben N. . . . .		Watertown.
Leavortoo, James W. . . . .		Watertown.
Luker, J. . . . .		Watertown.
Mansir, John H. . . . .		Watertown.
Mackin, James E. . . . .		Watertown.
Miller, Henry L. . . . .		Watertown.
Miller, Charles A. . . . .		Watertown.
Morse, Charles A. . . . .		Natick.
More, George F. . . . .		Waltham.
McConnigal, Barney . . . . .		Waltham.
McCoolitt, Patrick . . . . .		Asbury.
Mullaney, Matthew . . . . .		Waltham.
Murphy, Daniel . . . . .		Cambridge.
Mullen, David . . . . .		Cambridge.
Manchester, G. D. . . . .		Cambridge.
Nichols, Abram G. . . . .		Burlington.
Quater, John . . . . .		Waltham.
Richardson, Charles . . . . .		Littleton.
Robbins, George, Jr. . . . .		Watertown.
Ridley, George W. . . . .		Watertown.
Ridley, Chester . . . . .		Watertown.
Rodman, John . . . . .		Waltham.
Rood, J. L. . . . .		Ludlow.
Sanderson, Horace . . . . .		Waltham.
Sanderson, Henry . . . . .		Waltham.
Sanger, Wm. H. . . . .		Watertown.
Smith, Gregg . . . . .		Watertown.

Smith, James H. . . . .	Watertown.
Sumner, Allison R. . . . .	Watertown.
Swabura, Samuel . . . . .	Natick.
Sharpe, James E. . . . .	Watertown.
Shattuck, Amory N. . . . .	Natick.
Sherman, Robert . . . . .	Waltham.
Smith, John J. . . . .	Waltham.
Smith, Johna. . . . .	Cambridge.
Sullivan, Dennis . . . . .	Watertown.
Stacey, Albert H. . . . .	Northboro'.
Tainter, George W. . . . .	Charlstown.
Thompson, C. H. . . . .	Waltham.
Tibbetts, N. D. . . . .	Swain.
Whitmarsh, Thomas F. . . . .	E. Bridgewater.
Ward, John M. . . . .	Watertown.
Webb, I. A. . . . .	Watertown.
Worth, Alonzo K. . . . .	Watertown.
Wright, Frank . . . . .	Natick.
Whittemore, George H. . . . .	Watertown.
Watson, Joseph . . . . .	Cambridge.

Added to the company after the regiment left the State and returned by the commanding officer:

Cullen, Michael . . . . .	Boston.
Gosson, Elijah D. . . . .	Lexington.
Lamaine, John . . . . .	Watertown.
Moore, Peter . . . . .	Watertown.
O'Brien, Thomas . . . . .	Watertown.
Pratt, James E. . . . .	Boston.

Rev. Arthur B. Fuller, of Watertown, received the appointment of chaplain and was with the regiment up to the battle of Fredericksburg, when, having resigned his position as chaplain on the morning of that battle, he took a gun and entered the ranks as a private; was among the first that volunteered to cross over the river to the attack and fell, shot dead, in the street of Fredericksburg. His body was recovered and was brought home to his friends and was buried in Mt. Auburn by the side of his relatives.

1862.—On the 7th of July the President issued a proclamation calling for 300,000 volunteers. The number assigned to Watertown as her quota was thirty-six. A town-meeting was called and it was voted to pay one hundred dollars bounty to each volunteer to fill the quota, and a committee was chosen to enlist that number. They succeeded, and the following names were enrolled:

Alonzo Pomeroy, Watertown . . . . .	39th Regt., Co. G.
Samuel W. Hutchins, Watertown . . . . .	39th Regt., Co. G.
Henry W. Ham, Watertown . . . . .	Sergeant, 39th Regt., Co. G.
John Whitney, Watertown . . . . .	Private, 39th Regt., Co. G.
Orson C. Thomas, Watertown . . . . .	Private, 39th Regt., Co. G.
Jack M. Delaney, Watertown . . . . .	Private, 39th Regt., Co. G.
Wm. H. Corser, Watertown . . . . .	
Wm. B. Skeels, Watertown . . . . .	
William H. Woodbury, Watertown . . . . .	Sergeant.
Washington Madden, South Randolph . . . . .	
Geo. H. Goodwin, South Randolph . . . . .	
Z. M. Haydon, South Randolph . . . . .	
Wm. Hyland, Watertown . . . . .	
Charles A. Spaulding, Watertown . . . . .	
William Bright, Watertown . . . . .	
James Broderick, Watertown . . . . .	
Patrick O'Hara, Boston, Watertown . . . . .	
Joseph Adams, Watertown . . . . .	
George Cochran, Boston . . . . .	
Palemon C. Mills, Watertown . . . . .	33d Regt.
Thomas Sheahan, Watertown . . . . .	35th Regt.
William Mellen, South Boston . . . . .	35th Regt.
Charles H. Chapman, Watertown . . . . .	35th Regt.

Daniel Haggerty, Watertown	35th Regt.
Wm. W. West, Watertown	33d Regt., Co. B.
Parker McCuen, Watertown	33d Regt., Co. B.
John Donally, Watertown	33d Regt., Co. B.
John Cronpton, Watertown	33d Regt., Co. B.
John McKinley, Watertown	33d Regt., Co. B.
Emile Evora, Watertown	33d Regt., Co. B.
Joseph Godeb, Watertown	35th Regt., Sergeant Co. B.
Thomas McNeill, Watertown	35th Regt., Private.
Edward N. Pickering, Watertown	35th Regt., Sergeant, Co. B.
Wm. H. Hogan, Watertown	35th Regt., Sergeant.
Robert Atkins, Watertown	35th Regt., Sergeant.
John Davison, Watertown	35th Regt., Sergeant.
Patrick O'Hara	30th Regt., Co. G.

The above were duly mustered into the service of the United States, Camp Stanton, at Lynnfield, and received their bounty as per vote of town.

The following names are residents of Watertown who volunteered for the three years' service and went into other companies, but who served to fill the quota of this town, and were allowed as an offset to the town when the requisition was made for an additional number of 300,000 volunteers:

Rufus Babcock, Watertown	Co. H., 16th Regt.
Terence Rogers, Watertown	Co. I., 16th Regt.
Hugh Rogers, Watertown	Co. I., 16th Regt.
Patrick Rogers, Watertown	Co. I., 16th Regt.
Johnson Atcherson, Watertown	Co. I., 16th Regt.
Augustus Severance	2d Cavalry.
John F. Bernard, Watertown	2d Cavalry.
George B. Howard, Watertown	89th New York.
Charles F. Sherman, Watertown	Nimbus Battery.
Phineas F. King, Watertown	Nimbus Battery.
Wm. G. White, Watertown	Co. A, 16th Regt.
Charles Jackson, Watertown	Co. C, 13th Regt.
Wm. H. Jackson, Watertown	Co. A, 13th Regt.
E. J. Trull, Watertown	Co. A, 13th Regt.
John Conley, Watertown	New Orleans, with Buttr.
Patrick Crotty, Watertown	Co. I, 23d Regt.
Edwin H. Brigham, Watertown	Co. A, 13th Regt.
Elijah Norcross, Watertown	Co. L, 14th Regt.
Harrison I. Craig, Watertown	Co. G, 7th Battery.
Wm. Dowling, Watertown	Co. G, 32d Regt.
Russell Ireland, Watertown	11th Regt.
Rev. Henry A. Hempstead, Chaplain	29th Regt.
Edward S. Bowes, Watertown	St. Louis.
Henry A. Wilkins, Watertown	29th Regt.
Samuel G. Noyes	Sharpshooters 4th Regt.
Wm. H. Johnson, Watertown	Rhode Island Regt.
Adolphus Kiona, Watertown	5th Battery.
Owen Dinan, Watertown	30th Regt.
Charles Howard, Watertown	14th Regt.
James Hutchison, Watertown	2d Regt.
Michael M. Warren, Watertown	9th Regt.
Hugh Grey, Watertown	38th Regt.
James B. Childs, July 29, 1862, Watertown	Co. A, 12th Regt.

On the 4th day of August, 1862, a further call for an additional number of 300,000 more soldiers was made upon the loyal States, and a town-meeting was called, to be held the 13th day of September, and by adjournment to the 17th day of the same month, at which meeting the town voted to pay the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars to each citizen of Watertown who should volunteer for the term of nine months, and be accepted and mustered into the service of the United States as a part of the quota of Watertown, and they also directed the selectmen to open an enrollment list immediately. In response to that call the following persons volunteered, and were

accepted and mustered into service September 19, 1862:

Names.	Residence.	Those were assigned to
Joseph Crafts, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Ira J. Osborne, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
John H. Carter, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
William F. Baldwin, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Charles Brigham, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Jacob G. Boyce, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Charles Adams, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Joseph Lyman, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
George A. Dexter, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
James H. Blanchard, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Patrick Burns, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
John Bent, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Andrew De Wyre, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Thomas Purdis, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
James Dunn, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
James A. Ellis, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Charles Foster, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Nicajah C. Howes, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Charles F. Hill, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
George E. Harrington, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
James Wilson, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Oliver M. Over, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Charles U. Hilton, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
George W. Horn, Jr., Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Edward C. Ireland, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
William Jones, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
James Kennedy, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Austin W. Liddle, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
George C. Nichols, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Ward M. Otis, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Peter A. Ober, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
John A. Pond, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Charles H. Priest, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Seldon H. Rosebrook, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Jeremiah Russell, Jr., Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Mark N. Sibley, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Charles E. Sanger, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
John S. Stanley, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Joseph H. Tyghe, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Patrick Toole, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Daniel A. Wilson, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Amos L. Derby, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Horace W. Otis, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Edwin A. Stackpole, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
George L. Rhodes, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Thomas Pendergast, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
F. A. Howard, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Edward F. Richardson, Watertown . . . . .	Co. K, 5th Regt.	
Daniel P. Tilton, Watertown . . . . .	Co. B, 44th Regt.	
I. W. Sylvester, Watertown . . . . .	Co. B, 44th Regt.	
C. S. Fields, Watertown . . . . .	Co. B, 44th Regt.	
Henry S. Treadwell, Watertown . . . . .	Co. B, 44th Regt.	
Aaron W. Harris, Watertown . . . . .	Co. B, 44th Regt.	
Frank I. Hutchins, Watertown . . . . .	Co. A, 47th Regt.	
F. D. Chaut . . . . .	Light Artillery, 11th Regt.	
George W. Booth, Watertown . . . . .	Light Artillery, 11th Regt.	
Samuel Greenwood, Watertown . . . . .	Jones' Battery.	
Charles F. Degan, Watertown . . . . .	Co. E, 50th Regt.	
Charles Miller, Watertown . . . . .	Co. E, 50th Regt.	
Samuel D. Bodge, Watertown . . . . .	Assistant in Hospital.	
Franklin Coffin, Watertown . . . . .	Connecticut Regt.	
Thomas H. Patten, Watertown . . . . .	Co. E, 44th Regt.	
James A. Robbins, Watertown . . . . .	Co. E, 44th Regt.	
Frank S. Learned, Watertown . . . . .	Co. E, 44th Regt.	
Henry T. Pierce, Watertown . . . . .	Co. E, 44th Regt.	
Joseph G. Wilkins, Watertown . . . . .	Co. A, 44th Regt.	
J. L. Day, Watertown . . . . .	Co. A, 47th Regt.	
John W. Hartford, Watertown . . . . .	Co. A, 47th Regt.	
Daniel C. Hawes, Watertown . . . . .	Co. A, 47th Regt.	
James Kearney, Watertown . . . . .	Co. A, 47th Regt.	
Henry W. Christian, Watertown . . . . .	Co. B, 43d Regt.	
George E. Priest, Watertown . . . . .	Co. H, 32d Regt.	

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## WATERTOWN—(Continued).

## BUSINESS INTERESTS—BANKS.

THE BUSINESS INTERESTS OF WATERTOWN.—The local business of Watertown has never been very large, but the opportunities for its citizens to supply their wants for food and clothing and other necessities have generally been good. When transportation from Boston to the outlying towns was by wagon—this was long after that first period when transportation was by boat, along the estuaries and up the rivers,—when, in fact, all transportation between Boston and the central and northern parts of Massachusetts, and with New Hampshire and Vermont, was made by teams,—Watertown was on the great road, where six-horse coaches and six-horse wagons were common, passing through her streets as commonly as single teams pass now. Then there were convenient stopping-places—taverns for the entertainment of man and beast. There were at least six taverns, where we have scarcely one now. Then there were stores also where the countrymen could sell their produce and buy their dry-goods and groceries, their hardware, their medicines. In the early days money was scarce, salaries of the minister and schoolmaster were paid in corn and other grain. Of course nearly all trade was barter trade; exchange of produce at the stores. A farmer would come in with his family, making a day of it, to make his purchases for several weeks or months at once.

Trade has changed greatly from what it was sixty or eighty years ago.

Now the farmer, if not supplied at his own door, or in his own village, goes directly to Boston by rail, makes his purchases with the money which has been returned perhaps by the commission dealer for his produce, sees the sights and returns the same day, or after a very short stop.

The stores in Watertown now supply what the ladies or the families do not care to take the time to go to Boston for. It is true that the people, in many cases, would be far better served nearer home, and at cheaper rates; but one cannot expect the average person who wishes to buy a few dollars' worth of dry-goods, say, to refrain from the temptation to overhaul the entire stocks of the large dry-goods stores in Boston. Then "that is as good as a play," and so they have their satisfaction for their time and money, even although they choose poorer and less tasty goods, and at higher prices than they would have given nearer home, but they have seen great quantities of goods and a large number of people buying.

In this way we try to account for this present tendency to rush to the largest places for everything, which is common to the multitude, not reflecting that

they often buy of cheap salesmen who have no name and no care to establish a reputation, when they might have purchased nearer home of the proprietors themselves, it is true of smaller establishments, but yet men who have judgment and taste and everything to gain by serving their customers and neighbors well.

Back in the earlier days, which the oldest now scarcely remember, before 1830, William Sherman, who had as a young man taught a school on the corner of School and Belmont Streets, and for a year in Medford, was engaged in the dry-goods business. He began with Mr. Bigelow and later entered into partnership with Jesse Wheeler in 1834, under the name of Jesse Wheeler & Co. In 1836 Jesse Wheeler went to West Newton and Mr. Sherman formed a partnership with Mr. Bigelow. Later than this he kept a store on the south side of Main Street. When the town-hall was built in 1847, William Sherman was the first occupant on the east side, with his stock of dry goods. In 1849 he sold out to Wm. H. Ingraham, who was for so many years the town clerk and who has occupied so many offices<sup>1</sup> of trust in the service of the town and is in 1890 the chairman of the Board of Selectmen. William H. Ingraham carried on a dry-goods business here for two years, until, in 1861, he was followed by Mr. Joel Barnard, who remained until 1869, when that side was fitted up for the use of the Free Public Library, and Mr. Barnard built the brick block next east of the town-hall, now occupied by the apothecary, James B. Woodward.

In 1838 Mr. Jesse Wheeler returned from West Newton and established a store near the corner of Mount Auburn and Main Streets, where he kept a great variety of goods such as were usually kept in a country store, including dry-goods, crockery, cutlery, boots and shoes, etc.—in fact almost everything except provisions and building materials.

In 1845 Jesse Wheeler bought the building which he occupied for many (twenty) years. In 1846 Mr. Delano March, who had served as clerk with Mr. Wheeler, was taken into the firm. Many prominent business men have begun their business education in this house. In 1853, Mr. March retired to enter the firm of Locke, Chandler & March, Boston, afterwards March Brothers, Pierce & Co., wholesale dealers in gentlemen's furnishings.

Otis A. Train, who had been in the employ of the firm for several years and had formed a matrimonial copartnership with Mr. Wheeler's oldest daughter, entered this house which for a while from this time was Wheeler & Train, until Mr. Wheeler bought him out.

In 1857, Horace W. Otis began as a boy with Mr.

<sup>1</sup> Wm. H. Ingraham, chairman of the Board of Selectmen for 1890, served also in 1875 and 1876, and as town clerk from 1850 to 1853, 1851-1859, twenty-three years, and representative to General Court 1862, 1878, 1879; assessor for 1879-1890, (except 1889) many times moderator, frequently serving on important committees.



Wheeler. Ward M. Otis began in 1860. Both served on the quota of Watertown in the War of the Rebellion, and on their return from the war bought out the stock and stand of Jesse Wheeler, and since that have continued to carry on the business. During the past year, encouraged by their growing success, they have erected on the west corner of Main and Spring Streets the large brick block which they now occupy. Their business in the changed tendency of the times to greater specialization, is more limited in variety of kinds of goods than were kept by Jesse Wheeler in 1853, although they have a very much larger store and a much larger stock of goods. Dry goods and boots and shoes in sufficient variety for a place of this size can probably be found always on their shelves and counters. The second story of their new building is occupied by the Young Men's Christian Association, and the third floor by the Pequossett Lodge of Free Masons, who sub-let to the Odd Fellows, the Young Men's Assembly, and various other organizations. This is one of the finest business blocks yet erected in the town. Its architect was Alberto F. Haynes. Our limited space will not allow us to describe the dry-goods store of Geo. C. Lunt & Co., formerly Lunt & Tarlton, or the apothecary stores of James B. Woodward, or of F. M. Martin for many years known as Sullivan's, or of George F. Taylor, or the new one of E. E. Jennison, all on Main Street.

So we must not stop to describe the stores of the grocer, Benjamin Dana, who built the Dana Block on Main Street, and the large residence on Summer Street, now occupied by the Rev. William H. Savage. He was wise in securing the location of the works of the gas company on the banks of the river, although the government has not yet<sup>1</sup> made the slight expenditure necessary to enable vessels to bring their supplies of coal directly to their wharf. We need not mention the line of grocers who have followed him, improving the methods of doing business until now one beholds an artistic display of all that one can ever need placed out openly so that any one can see the prices plainly marked, to tempt his purse and help him to purchase wisely, as at Benton's Boston grocery, or Hartford's round the corner, or at Hall's in the Noyes Block, or in some others.

The furniture store of Luther Bent, established in 1835, in a small building now within the foundry-yard, then moved to a building now occupied by Page's paint-shop, then to the building he and his son now occupy, when it was on Galen Street, over Mill Creek, where F. H. Martin carries on a similar business. Mr. Leathe, before the great fire of 1841, had a bakery on the corner of Church and Main Streets. After that lamentable fire which destroyed the First Parish Church and much valuable private property besides his own, he put up the building now

standing, and a part of which has since his death soon after its erection, been occupied by his successor, Charles H. Bright, for the same purpose. At the present time there are several other places where bread and other bakers' supplies are furnished to a growing population. Mr. Bright's memory of dates of past events is rather remarkable. In one part of this building, a room is occupied by Charles Lenox, the barber, whose father lived in a small house which stood where the Town Hall now stands, and who was, like the son, a mine of story of the early part of the century. This notice should not close without mention of the office and jewelry store of Hiram Whitney, with its coins and other antiquities in the same building of which he is now the owner.

*Builders.*—Among the builders whose honorable record has been made during the past fifty years should be mentioned H. W. Macurday, who has erected in this and the adjoining towns more than a hundred buildings of the best class, the first of which is now occupied by some of the heirs of John Coolidge, near the old cemetery at Mount Auburn.

The house of Albert O. Davidson, on the beautiful site of the old David Bemis house, at Bemis, was also one of his construction, as were nearly all of the houses along that parkway called Garfield Street. So also the houses, beautiful for design and beautiful for situation, occupied by the Pierces, father and son, on the descent of Mt. Auburn Street, and the house of the miller, James W. Magee, opposite the cemetery, on the corner of Chester Street.

Chester Sprague, an active builder, has recently built up nearly the whole of "Otisville," and of Irving Park and vicinity, and has begun on a large scale to build on Whiting Park, of which he is part owner, a large number of modern houses, at moderate cost. The beautiful location, the nearness to steam and horse-cars, the desirable neighborhood, have already secured the success of the Watertown Land Company in this enlargement of the residential portion of our town. This company, composed of four persons only—Horace W. Otis, Ward M. Otis, Chester Sprague and Samuel S. Gleason, the real estate agent—has laid out about one hundred lots, of which about one-half are sold; and has reserved several acres of beautiful woodland, on the slope and summit of White's Hill, up which the estate extends. This wooded hill is a pleasant feature of every Watertown landscape. It is to be hoped that this may be joined with some of the land already belonging to the town, and which gay groups of tennis-players occupy every pleasant afternoon, and be converted into a public park for the continued healthy out-door exercises of future generations.

In naming the prominent builders who have done and are doing so much to develop the town, one should not omit the plumber, Charles H. Rollins.

There are several architects in town. Most prominent among these is Mr. Charles Brigham, who,

<sup>1</sup>As we go to press, we hear that Congress has appropriated \$20,000 for this purpose, on certain conditions.

although yet a young man, has done the town good service by designing many of the public and private buildings, while chiefly engaged in much larger undertakings in Boston and other cities. While erecting such structures, for instance, as the Maine State House, the great extension of the Massachusetts State House, and other similar buildings, he has found time to serve as chairman of the Board of Selectmen for a number of years, has been a member of the School Committee, is chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library, a director of the Union Market National Bank, and is the president of the Watertown Co-operative Bank. His own residence is a model of good taste.

Alberto F. Haynes has also designed many of the better houses of the town, nearly all in "Otisville" and Irving Park, the new Otis Building, and the Church of the Good Shepherd, which, with its walls of field-stone and its beautiful stained-glass windows of delightful tones, is an ornament to one of the best parts of the town. Sanford Phipps has designed houses on Green Street, the new Almshouse, and the Grant Grammar School-house which stands in the Park.

Henry Russell, Sr., now the Jr. of the same name, Geo. A. Page, and B. T. Rundlett, are each ready to paint the new houses that are to be built, in as good style as they have for many years done their work in this and adjoining towns.

*Provisions.*—One need not go to the city for provisions, for Wm. H. Lyman, and Hackett Bros., and N. B. Hartford, and Field and Melvin are to be found with well-stocked stores near the square, and others will visit your houses with well-filled wagons. James H. Snow will serve you with fish, Howard Bros. with ice, Thomas Gavin or W. H. Pevear & Co., or George H. Sleeper will bring you coal or other fuel, so that life in this beautiful town can hardly be called a burden.

*Building Materials.*—If one needs to enlarge his buildings or erect new, Gilkey & Stone, as for very many years, have a large stock of lumber and other building materials always on hand. Geo. E. Teel and Rich. H. Paine have each a generous supply of all kinds of building and other hardware in stock. When one's house is done, or before, Wm. H. Ingraham, or Wm. E. Farwell the collector, or S. T. Sharpe, or even Geo. H. Tarleton will give you choice of companies in which to place the risk of loss from fire, thus dividing, at a moderate expense, the anxiety which valuable possessions bring.

*Dentists.*—In another place will be found a sketch of the physicians of the past and present. This might include the dentists also, whose services are so important in our modern civilization. The name of Dr. D. T. Huckins is found there, and in several other connections among the town officers of the past forty years, and should be given here. His office is in the new Otis Building. Dr. R. H. Horne occu-

pies the second story over the National Bank, while for a short time since J. P. Niles has had a room in Noyes' Block.

*Streets and Sidewalks.*—The streets of the town have been greatly improved during the past twenty years, partly under suggestions of N. Henry Crafts, the civil engineer, a native of the town, who made a most thorough and exhaustive report on a system of streets, "drainage and sewerage" in 1878, as he had on water supply and drainage in 1874 and in 1875; and partly by his assistants of that time, who have followed up the work as they have had opportunity. Credit is due to the Learned brothers, Waldo and Wilbur, in this direction; as also to Charles F. Jackson, a native resident civil engineer, who served the town and his country in the late war.

The town published a large edition of the valuable reports of Mr. Crafts, and these will furnish the basis of future comprehensive drainage works, which must, in the course of time, be undertaken for the proper disposal of sewage and in the preservation of the good name which the town has ever had,—especially when its population was more scattered,—for healthiness as a place of residence.

The Town Improvement Society has set out trees and called attention to the general appearance of the streets. The town, with the hearty co-operation of individual owners, has, with their assistance, mainly through David F. Tripp and his helpers, put down on almost every street not furnished with brick sidewalks, as on Main Street, good walks of concrete, so that one can walk, even in a rain-storm, from Cambridge to Newton or Bemis, with less danger than even a few rods the other way, to that neat appearance of one's foot-wear, which it is said that George Washington prized so much.

*Ship-building and the Navigation of the River.*—William Wood, who was here in 1633, says, in his "New-Englands Prospect" (chap. x.), "On the east side (of the Mistick River) is Mr. Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park. . . . Here, likewise, he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was on the stocks of 100 tons. That being finished, they are to build one twice her burden."

That was said of Medford, not of Watertown where Matthew Cradock had, with William How, built a mill. We do not know that any vessels of any considerable size had ever been built in Watertown until 1890. Indeed, most of those living in town have almost forgotten that the river is navigable, or *should be*, as far as the bridge. Some remember the wharves on the south side, spoken of by Mr. Ensign; some remember when, as boys or girls, they rode in the boats or on the freight flat-boats of Mr. Sanger, who, by propelling by poles with the help of the inflowing and outflowing tides, continued to move the heavier freight up and down the river to and from Boston and Charlestown. At least one remembers when, about the year 1821 or 1822, a vessel laden with lumber

came up to the wharf below the buildings of the Walker Pratt Company, and discharged her cargo on the wharf. This lumber was from trees cut on the farm of Mr. Simon Barrett, of Hope, Maine. This was taken over to Camden, Maine, put into this vessel, under the command of Captain Poudleton, and brought to Boston, and up the Charles River to the bridge, and discharged upon the wharf and land of Mr. Luther Barrett. With this lumber, Mr. Barrett built the large shop on what is now Beacon Square, which he occupied as a paint-shop, the lower story being for the storage of carriages, the painting being done in the second-story to which the usual inclined plane led. (This shop, having been accidentally burned after the death of Mr. Barrett, was replaced by the present structure, which we have said was occupied by Luther Bent in the early days of his furniture business).

A little dredging would make the whole river navigable to the bridge, and be of very great value to the town.

It is hoped that a new era in the navigation of the river has begun. The old condition of the river may be restored and improved.

On the 30th of July, 1890, the first steam vessel was launched by Mr. John Cassidy, from his land, which was once, as shown by specimens found, an old Indian camping-ground, just above the United States Arsenal. This may be followed immediately by the building of others. To make these of such use as they should be, the river, of course, should be cleared of impediments, the draws should be improved, and in the course of time we may hope to see the beautiful scenery along the banks, as in the days of our fathers, enjoyed by those passing up and down, more rapidly now and more easily, by the aid of steam, to where the terraced slopes of Newton and Watertown greet the eye.

This vessel of Mr. Cassidy's, of about 400 tons burden, a double-propellor, named the "Watertown," was launched in the presence of over five thousand people, including the officials of Newton, Waltham, Belmont and Watertown, with a band of music, with speeches and congratulations, and a banquet, to the delight of all. So far, your historian can go. May some future writer record the success of an experiment begun two hundred and sixty years after that of Cradock near his "impaled park" on the Mistick.

Wood, in 1633, said "Ships of small burthen may come up to these two towns (Cambridge and Watertown), but the oyster banks do bar out the bigger ships." It will be possible to avoid the oyster banks, if only the general government do what it should to clear the channel and encourage the formation and maintenance of that commerce that would bless not only the old town of Watertown and the immediate neighborhood of Boston and Massachusetts Bay, but the entire country as well.

Doubtless the policy of England in dredging out and improving the mouths of her rivers and estuaries,

—fitting training courses for supplying her navy with skilled men,—helps to keep alive the spirit of emulation in naval improvements as well as to furnish the practical education required to enable her in any time of need to man her navies with an irresistible force. It is dictated by wisdom and practical economy. It would be pleasant to behold, with the improved condition of usefulness of the Charles River for navigation, also that condition of wholesomeness of its waters, indicated by the presence of the multitudes of fishes found by our fathers. The testimony of science is that this desirable condition is only a question of the application of the proper means, with energy.

**BANKS AND BANKING.**—The banks, although among the most important agencies through which the business is conducted, have, as a matter of evolution, come late in the growth of the old town. The town of Watertown is now very well accommodated with institutions for the deposit and safe keeping as well as for the loans and collections of money, and the ordinary transaction of monetary affairs.

*The Union Market National Bank* was organized in 1873. The first meeting of the association for organization was on the 9th of April, 1873. It was voted at first to call the bank the Watertown National Bank, but it afterwards was decided to call it the Union Market National Bank, and that the capital should be \$100,000, with the privilege of increasing to \$300,000.

Those who signed the certificate of organization were John H. Conant, Charles J. Barry, Royal Gilkey, George K. Snow, George N. March, Thomas L. French and James S. Allison.

It was voted that there should be seven directors, and the following were chosen: George N. March, George K. Snow, Royal Gilkey, Thomas L. French, Charles J. Barry, John H. Conant and James S. Allison.

In the choice of president there was at first a tie between Charles J. Barry and George N. March, but at the next meeting one of the directors having returned from Washington, Geo. N. March was elected.

Capt. J. K. Stickney was made cashier. On May 23d, Messrs. Barry and French resigned from the board, and S. F. Woodbridge, of Cambridge, and N. E. Hollis, of Boston, were elected.

A code of by-laws was adopted in June, and on the 7th of July, 1873, the bank opened for business, the board of directors met in their room, and notes were discounted.

George N. March continued to occupy the president's chair till the fall of 1883, when Oliver Shaw took his place.

Tilden G. Abbott was elected assistant cashier in July, 1873. Before 1880 Capt. Stickney resigned his post as cashier, and was elected vice-president, which position he continues to hold. T. G. Abbott was made cashier, which position he held until January, 1884, when he left suddenly with loss to the bank.

Capt. Stickney, as vice-president, performed the duties of cashier until Mr. Noah Swett was appointed cashier on the 20th of February, 1884.

George S. Parker was made assistant cashier in January, 1887, and Harry Brigham clerk in October of the same year.

The capital stock was fixed in 1873 at \$100,000; in May, 1874, increased to \$200,000; December 30, 1876, reduced to \$150,000; May 17, 1881, increased again to \$200,000, and March 5, 1884, decreased again to \$100,000. At this last amount it still stands, although there appears from the books to be a large surplus.

The stockholders were originally wholly in the town, although now probably more than one-half of the stock is held out of town.

The history of the bank was in its earlier days one of varying fortune, but for the past few years, under the conservative management of its present officers, of promise for the future. The bank has proved a great convenience to the business men of the town, never refusing small loans to citizens of the town who can furnish good security, allows more ready transfers, and facilitates the accumulation of ready funds for building purposes, and for the general uses of business.

Its stock is seldom offered in the market; the last sale noticed, which was in 1889, was at about \$140, the par value being \$100. It has paid dividends of five per cent. semi-annually for several years.

The *Watertown Savings Bank* was incorporated by act of the Legislature, April 18, 1870. The persons named in the act of incorporation were Nathaniel Whiting, Charles J. Barry and Joshua Coolidge. The first meeting of the incorporators was held September 1, 1870, when the charter was accepted and twelve associate members were elected. The bank was opened for business in a room on the second floor of Noyes' Block, November 10, 1870, when the deposits of the first day amounted to \$924. At the expiration of five years, the bank was removed to the first floor of McMasters' Block, and opened for business every day in the week from one to four P.M., and on Thursday evenings from seven to nine o'clock. This caused a great increase in its deposits. During the first six years of its existence, before the new law went into effect, dividends of six per cent., computed from the first day of each month, were earned and paid.

With regard to the management of its affairs, it may be said that depositors have never been required to give the legal notice of intention to withdraw funds, not even in the panics of 1873 and 1878. Of all the loans made, the only direct loss sustained from its commencement has been the sum of \$204, and only one foreclosure of a mortgage has been made, and in this the auction sale brought nearly three times the loan claimed by the bank. The interest on every outstanding loan has been paid in full to October, 1889.

This is a record of which the investment committee of the bank should have full credit, their only reward. The unpaid service of successful business men is ren-

dered to the bank as an encouragement to small investments, which may be spared by those earning small amounts, for the building of homes and for provision against the days when sickness or old age require aid.

The number of persons holding books is 3054. The amount on deposit is \$367,781.79.

In 1880 the bank was removed to the Union Market National Bank Building, and in 1887 the bank was removed to the first floor of Barnard's Block, where in the summer of 1890 the room was refitted and improved in appearance. After the death of the president, Charles J. Barry, Dr. Alfred Hosmer accepted the post of president, which he held until March 25, 1890, when Albert O. Davidson was elected to the position.

In Dr. Hosmer's presidency the by-laws were thoroughly revised, a work in which Dr. Hosmer took great interest, and was untiring in establishing the best possible forms of doing business, including a new and model deposit-book for the use of depositors.

A statement of the condition of the bank June 30, 1890, is as follows:

Deposits . . . . .	\$368,447.03
Undivided Earnings . . . . .	11,642.42
Guarantee Fund . . . . .	9,692.60
Real Estate Loans . . . . .	\$227,510.71
Personal Loans . . . . .	10,000.00
Railroad Bonds . . . . .	72,262.50
Municipal Securities . . . . .	34,315.00
Bank Stock . . . . .	35,718.87
Expense Account . . . . .	761.42
Cash . . . . .	8,482.95

#### 1890-91—OFFICERS.

President, Albert O. Davidson; Vice-President, John K. Stickney; Clerk, Ward M. Otis; Trustees, John K. Stickney, Oliver Shaw, S. S. Gleason, A. O. Davidson, Wm. H. Ingraham, Geo. E. Priest, Ward M. Otis, Chester Sprague, J. B. Woodward, E. B. Eaton, C. D. Crawford, R. P. Stack, C. Q. Pierce, C. W. Stone; Board of Investment, Albert O. Davidson, Wm. H. Ingraham, Calvin D. Crawford; Treasurer, George E. Priest; Book-keeper and Cashier, Wm. E. Farrell; Corporators, Joshua Coolidge, John K. Stickney, Oliver Shaw, D. B. Flint, Francis Kendall, S. S. Gleason, A. O. Davidson, Alfred Hosmer, Wm. H. Ingraham, George E. Priest, Ward M. Otis, J. B. Woodward, T. P. Emerson, Chas. B. Gardner, E. B. Eaton, C. D. Crawford, R. P. Stack, C. Q. Pierce, J. J. Sullivan, Moses Fuller, W. A. Learned, C. W. Stone, Fred. G. Barker, H. W. Otis, F. H. Edgcomb, A. H. Hartwell, A. A. L. Gordon, Julian A. Mead, Chester Sprague, Fred. E. Crawford.

The *Watertown Co-operative Bank* was organized June 5, 1888; chartered June 23, 1888; began business June 28th, with an authorized capital of \$1,000,000, with regular monthly meetings on each fourth Thursday.

It has already entered on its fifth series of shares, has invested its money among its own shareholders, enabling some to build houses for themselves and providing them a systematic and easy mode of payment, while earning for the shareholders a good rate of interest. The dividends earned so far are at the rate of six per cent., while all the necessary expenses of starting such an institution have been paid, and there is a small surplus in the treasury.

The present officers are Charles Brigham, president; A. H. Hartwell, vice-president; S. S. Gleason, secre-

tary and treasurer; with a board of fourteen directors, including besides the above, G. C. Holt, L. B. Porter, L. S. Frost, H. H. Powell, J. E. Hackett, J. H. Norcross, H. W. Otis, L. S. Cleveland, H. D. Skinner, T. P. Emerson and A. B. Cole. The auditors are G. F. Robinson, J. H. Perkins and E. J. Smith. Attorney, F. E. Crawford.

The purpose of this bank is to help wage-earners to become investors and real property-owners, at least owners of their own houses. The system has a strong advocate in the present Governor of the State, Gov. Brackett, and has proved its capacity for good in many places, notably in Philadelphia, where thousands of houses have been built by its aid.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### WATERTOWN.—(Continued).

#### MANUFACTURING AND MECHANICAL INDUSTRIES.

—For a place of the size of Watertown, its industries are numerous and varied. Situated at the head of tide-water on the Charles River,—a river that might better bear its ancient and more suggestive name, Massachusetts River,—it was, when first discovered by our English ancestors, the scene of activity, the home and fishing-ground of a considerable tribe of Indians. Gathered about its fall, where "the sweet waters mingled with the tide" from the ocean, were the more intelligent and active of the red men, busy, at certain times in the year, in harvesting the abundance of fishes that, following the law of nature, were on their way through the rapids or over the dam to their spawning-grounds, or rather waters, in the upper courses of the river and its tributaries.

Civilization and the progress of the arts have brought great changes in the kind of industries here pursued. The abundant supply of water, soft and clear, except when polluted by the increase of population and of manufactures, is still available for other uses. It furnishes by gravity, in its flow to the sea, abundance of power, and when roused to greater activity by Pennsylvania coal, is capable to an almost unlimited extent of turning the wheels of machinery, or of performing those other uses which the inventive genius of man is making so helpful in the life of the world.

The situation of Watertown, so near the sea and so near Boston, now the great centre of trade and manufactures and wealth, the metropolis of New England, and with such abundant facilities for communication with all parts of the country, is particularly favorable for all kinds of manufactures which require to be distributed by railroad or by steam-boat to other parts of the country.

With a little effort on the part of its citizens, and a

fair amount of help from government in dredging the stream, steamers or sailing vessels bearing freight could come to or go from the bridge or the river banks. Considerations of health, as well as the requirements of the æsthetic sense of a half million of people, will demand also that such improvements of very valuable natural advantages of river bed, with its double flow of tides, and its constant outflow of the rain-fall of a large district, shall at no distant day be accomplished.

Thus, all the natural facilities for large manufacturing industries have been furnished, and the natural and beneficial growth in the demands of a large and rapidly increasing people, in the direction of utility and health and beauty, promise constant increase in these facilities. Why should capital be so timid in developing what capital will eventually find so necessary for its own interests in this particular location.

Enterprise here would hasten those changes for the better which the experience of older places has shown to be wise, and which the natural growth of population makes so desirable as to become inevitable, and which could be early made at far less expense than later.

The improvement of the river bed, of the river banks, the arrangement of border streets, so as to facilitate access to the river, the use of the river for transportation and for pleasure, and especially as an ever living, ever changing river park, the voice of great cities and small cities, of London, Paris, Florence and Pisa, for instance, not to mention those nearer home, shows what might be accomplished at an early period with far less expense than later. With this whole region under large municipal control, this improvement would doubtless be undertaken more quickly. In view, however, of the dreaded dangers of such concentration of power as this would imply, our people will probably continue to enjoy in prospect only the water-park of the future and postpone its realization for their children, or their children's children.

*The Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company.*—One of the largest industries of this town is conducted by this corporation, which manufacture and sell, both at wholesale and at retail, stoves, ranges and furnaces, hot water and steam heaters, and steam and hotel cooking apparatus. They also make a specialty of apparatus for the ventilation of buildings, and do tin, copper and sheet-iron work as well as tin-roofing.

The company, as at present organized, was incorporated under the general laws of the State, in 1877, with a capital of \$300,000. The buildings occupied here in town extend from the river along the bridge nearly to Main Street, and along Main Street nearly to Beacon Square, with the exception of a narrow line of stores and the grist-mill immediately upon the street, covering an area of about two acres. The principal store-house is on Galen Street, a long, fine-



looking brick structure, two stories high, while the principal foundry is on the eastern side of their grounds, nearly opposite the end of Mount Auburn Street. This is also built of brick and, with its high windows, must be well adapted to the needs of the moulders, while it presents a neat and tidy appearance on the street. As one approaches the village of Watertown from either of the Newtons, over the ancient bridge, known in colonial times as the Great Bridge, the first which was thrown across the Charles River, he is struck by the appearance of the massive buildings on the right, with brick walls and their solid stone sub-structure rising apparently out of the midst of the river, and the extensive wharf extending many hundred feet down the stream, ready, one can see, to utilize the improvements in the river which some future river and harbor bill will make possible.

It is true this wharf is at present partly covered with buildings, some of which are of brick, and by piles of flasks and other useful lumber, such as is necessary in all large iron foundries. If, however, the improvements in the river bed should be extended by dredging as far as the bridge, as Mr. Pratt hoped and labored to have done, and as doubtless will sometime be done, we should see the masts of vessels or the smoke-stacks of steamers at these same wharves, with their cargoes of coal and iron, and the piles of stoves, ranges, and steam and hot-water heaters ready for shipment to all parts of the world.

The officers of the corporation at present, 1890, are George W. Walker, president; George E. Priest, treasurer; Oliver Shaw, general superintendent. There are four directors, George W. Walker, George E. Priest, Arthur W. Walker and Oliver Shaw.

The foremen in charge of some of the principal departments of their manufactory are: F. H. Edgcomb, in the patent-shop; Wm. F. Atwood, in the moulding-room; George B. Moore, in the mounting-shop; John Applin, in the machine-shop.

About one hundred and thirty men are employed at the Watertown factory, and about \$2000 per week is required to pay their wages. In Boston a large building on Union Street, Nos. 31, 33 and 35, is occupied as a wholesale and retail store and for the various purposes of their business, for pipe-work, tin-work, stove-rooms, etc., where forty or fifty men are employed as tin-plate workers, steam-fitters, and salesmen. Of course other salesmen are kept "on the road." There is an agency in San Francisco which sells quite extensively on the Pacific coast. Considerable quantities are sent to Southern Africa, through Boston and New York exporters, although the larger part of their trade is for the New England market.

The company use about 2000 tons of iron and 800 tons of coal and coke each year in the Watertown works. Some idea of the extent of foundry work may be gained by the quantity of moulding sand required for the moulds, which of course is used many times, when we reflect that 400 tons of it are bought

each year. Of course thousands of feet of lumber are required for flasks and patterns, for packing and freighting.

The teaming is in the hands of Mr. George H. Sleeper, who keeps ten horses and three men at work all the time, in trucking between the Watertown works and the Boston store. Large use is made also of the Fitchburg and the Boston and Albany Railroads for iron and coal and for sending away the products of their manufacture.

The \$300,000 stock is held by a few persons, principally by four or five stockholders who have been in the business for years, or who have gained it by inheritance. It is seldom or never quoted on the market.

When this industry started in 1855 it was as a foundry and was established by Miles Pratt, Allen S. Weeks, William G. Lincoln, John J. Barrows and Thomas Barrows, under the firm-name of Pratt, Weeks & Company.

In the spring of 1857 the firm dissolved, and Mr. Pratt carried on the business during the rest of the year alone. Then a company was formed by Mr. Miles Pratt, Mr. Luke Perkins and Mr. Wm. G. Lincoln, under the firm-name of Pratt & Perkins.

The business continued under this name until the autumn of 1862, when Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Pratt bought out Mr. Perkins, and then the business was conducted under the firm-name of Miles Pratt & Company. This firm continued the business, which was somewhat varied and greatly enlarged during the war, until 1874, when it was consolidated with George W. Walker & Co., of Boston, under the firm-name of Walker, Pratt & Company, which combination continued without further change until it was incorporated, in 1877, under the present style as the Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company. At first the business was small, employing about twenty men, and was confined to the manufacture of parlor and cooking stoves.

When the war broke out, in 1861, the firm went into the manufacture of ammunition and gun-carriage castings. The demands of the nation were urgent, the capacity of the works was increased gradually until about one hundred men were kept constantly employed. The story of the war, especially at the front, is ever filled with interest. It is of a time that tried what there is in man, and frequently called out the noblest traits of character. Not less at home, frequently, was it necessary to strain every nerve and exhaust every device which inventive genius could originate to quickly turn "the plough-share and the pruning-hook," the materials which had been devoted to the quiet purposes of peace, into those effective engines and missiles of war now required to save the life of the nation, suddenly attacked by a desperate enemy who had prepared to wage, in spite of all warnings, a sudden and destructive warfare for the possession of the seat of government and against the very life of the Nation. How the bold spirits, with-



out thought of their own lives, rushed to Washington, and what dangers and difficulties they encountered, we have often heard. While no diminution of honor can be permitted in speaking of their labors, it might be asked what could they have done without being supported and supplied by those at home. Miles Pratt was especially active in every way; a zealous and fervent man, fertile in devices, and of great executive ability, he could be active in serving his country at home. Colonel Rodman, then in command of the Arsenal here in Watertown, and Miles Pratt together talked over the needs of the Nation in arms and missiles of war. Colonel Rodman asked of Mr. Pratt if iron balls could be made by his men engaged in moulding stoves and furnaces. Mr. Perkins, the superintendent in the foundry, entered into the needs of the hour. All the men were ready to try what they could do. Long before any orders could come, or any expenditures could be authorized by Government, without waiting to see if or how they were to be paid, the men were at work moulding shot for canister, for 12-pound guns, for 24-pound guns, even for 13-inch and 15-inch guns—yes, both solid shot and shells. Colonel Rodman, as an effective ordnance officer who knew just what was needed, seconded by the spirit and ingenuity of a large body of men, organized and spurred on by Miles Pratt and his assistants did much to supply them at the front with the effective implements of war. Those from Watertown had the confidence of men in action. Of course all that could be done here was but a mite compared to the demands of an army which increased to over a million men. But these works were rapidly increased through 1861 and 1862. Two hundred and seventy-five (275) tons of iron per month were used under contract for the manufacture of war materials; 2500 to 3000 tons of iron per year were moulded into shot and shell for the preservation of the Union.

The large store on Galen Street was begun in 1874, and was gradually extended across the race-way to the island where the pattern store-house stood, and this was replaced with a secure and almost fire-proof brick building in 1880.

This building extends 264 feet along Galen Street, is sixty feet wide and practically three stories high, for it has a high basement story. It occupies the site of what have been known for many years as the Blackman house, the Barrett house, and the Major Peirce house. The Blackman house was where Benjamin Edes printed the *Boston Gazette*, when Boston was occupied by the British. The pattern store-room on the island, with a solid wall towards Galen Street,—that is, a wall built without windows, although ornamented with piers and arches,—shows on the south side by its tiers of windows, four stories above a solid stone foundation wall. Here are kept the many thousands of dollars worth of patterns required by the great variety and constant progress of their work. Next to this are the store-rooms for furnaces,

stoves and ranges. Here may be seen at certain seasons of the year, hundreds of ranges packed ready for shipment—in fact, very large quantities of all the variety of goods manufactured by the company, which here accumulate when the demand falls off and which are drawn upon when the season for increased demand approaches.

Next to these store-rooms, and before we reach the large sample and sales-room of the company, comes the large arch-way through which the teams pass to the inner works, the machine-shops, the foundries, the blacksmith-shop and the other parts of this large interior area. Here in the drive-way are ample facilities for loading and unloading from the store-rooms, above and on either side; from which can be lowered into the wagons the heavy freight either for the railroad or for Boston. This is furnished not only with hoisting apparatus, but also with platform scales, for weighing each load or any part of a load.

The entire process of manufacture is and has been for thirty years conducted under the constant supervision of Mr. Oliver Shaw, who watches particularly that all the various departments work harmoniously, and so that the minimum amount of material may do the maximum amount of work—that is, that strength and endurance are secured where required, with the smallest consumption of iron, but with enough to answer the purpose, who, with knowledge of men and with kindly and considerate attention to their peculiar abilities and fitness for their several duties, has, in all these years of growing prosperity of the company, won their confidence and respect. His position, which he seems to hold so easily, has been reached by no favor or chance. The young man may take note that the ability to do every kind of work, to fill any man's place and do any man's work in a superior manner, may naturally constitute one, with modesty in his bearing, a recognized leader among leaders, a master among masters.

The cupola, or furnace, capable of melting fifteen tons of iron at a blast, where skill and knowledge are required to liquefy the iron with no unnecessary loss of fuel, or iron, or time, is under the charge of W. A. Pratt, with his two men to help him.

The moulding department, connected with the furnace-room and situated on either side of it, has an area of about 14,000 square feet. Here one may see fifty or sixty men, at work preparing in the soft and yielding moulding-clay and sand the forms which ornament in iron the homes of the poor and wealthy over the land—men whom no amount of dust and dirt will prevent you from recognizing as the same who in clean linen and neat dress, preside in the chairs of the town fathers, or as orators in town, or parish, or society meetings, who prove that brains are equally effective in the utilities, as in the elegancies of life. It is not necessary in this place to describe the mode of work, the improved appliances for securing the ends desired. This foundry does not

differ from the many foundries in the country, except as one man differs from another. Some of the men earn quite large wages by their skill and celerity. This room is under the charge of Wm. F. Atwood.

The cleaning and mounting-shop, where the rough castings are taken to be dressed, cleaned, and put together, is in charge of Geo. B. Moore, who has seen thirty years' service in this place. Twenty-five or forty stoves or ranges are finished daily, requiring the services of sixteen experienced mounters and six helpers.

Perhaps the most important department, if one department may be said to be more important than another, where each one is essential to the whole, as well as to each other, is the pattern-making room. Here twelve men are employed, with a great variety of tools and machinery, in making patterns, both in wood and in iron. This calls for skill and ingenuity, and in making new designs, some degree of artistic sense. Not only this, but some degree of judgment is required to adapt the pattern, in view of the varied rates of cooling and shrinking of iron, in the lighter and heavier parts of the casting, to produce the desired effects without danger of breaking or change of form. Allowance must be made in the size of the patterns for this shrinkage. Here seven men are employed on wood, and five men on iron, all under the charge of F. H. Edgecomb.

Mr. John Applin has eight men under his direction in the machine-shop, where drills, lathes, planers, and all the usual kinds of tools required in such places, are kept busy in the varied calls for work of such kind.

One of the contrivances patented, by Geo. H. Tainter, a man in their employ, is known as the Tainter Damper. The name Tainter is somewhat famous also, in connection with the mechanical devices, made by a son of Mr. Tainter for Prof. Bell, of Bell's Telephone.

Nickel-plating, required in the present demand for neatness and elegance, even in cook and parlor stoves, is done on the premises under the charge of David Flanders.

All this machinery would be dead and useless without sufficient motive-power. This is supplied by a Campbell & Whittier forty horse-power engine. There is a powerful steam-pump, ready for fire purposes, which is used in testing the strength and condition of boilers and radiators, before they are put into buildings. The steam is produced in two forty-five horse-power sectional boilers, with thirty sections each, manufactured by the company.

The blacksmith-shop is in charge of Mr. Grace.

The tin-shop, where all the varieties of tin, zinc and galvanized iron, piping for furnaces and ventilation, where ware for cooking purposes is made, is in the main building on Galen Street, next to the sales-room, and is in charge of H. A. Philbrook.

The directors and officers of this company manage for their own interests—this goes without saying,—but also with a liberal policy to their men and to the town. George W. Walker, the president, and his son, Arthur W. Walker, one of the directors, live in the city of Malden. George W. Walker has held many offices of trust and honor in his town and has represented Malden in the Legislature.

George E. Priest, the treasurer, and Oliver Shaw, the general superintendent, and nearly all the employees live here in town. Mr. Shaw is also president of the only national bank in town, the Union Market National Bank, and has acted during many years as one of the selectmen, for a good part of the time their chairman. Mr. Priest is one of the board of trustees of the Free Public Library, is treasurer of the Watertown Savings Bank, served the town and his country in the army during the late war, and both are identified with most public movements. The respect with which they are treated by their townsmen mark the high character of work of this company in all it undertakes.

The business of this establishment was at first almost exclusively in supplying New England households with the essential stove for kitchen and sitting-room use. Now contracts are taken for the most extensive and complicated heating apparatus, which they are ready to manufacture and put up, although they do not despise the smaller and humbler class of manufactures. Among the larger contracts which they have executed one might mention the heating apparatus for the Hotel Vendome, Boston, that for the Danvers Hospital for the Insane built by the State, and that in the Madison Square Theatre in New York City. Some of their contracts have amounted to upwards of \$80,000 each.

This company are now manufacturing the celebrated Crawford Range, now known in its improved form as the Crawford Grand, which is selling all over New England. While no great contracts, of course, can be made for so simple and universally employed device for meeting our common needs, probably the success of their business depends as much upon the call for this as for the larger and more extensive, and, therefore, the apparently more important heaters used in the larger institutions. They have recently been getting out a stove or range in which wood will be exclusively used for fuel, known as the Palace Eureka, designed to meet the wants of the Pacific Coast, yet, as they think, adapted to a considerable portion of New England, where wood is still in abundance.

This company manufacture hot-water heaters also, one which they have recently patented, and are prepared to introduce into buildings where they are preferred. Much is said about the economy of hot-water heaters at the present time. The company allege that the most economical heaters used, as all will allow, are stoves in each separate room, if fuel alone

and not the labor of taking care of them or the incidental dirt and discomfort are to be thought of. If good ventilation is also required, with the smallest amount of care, then the question is between hot air furnaces so called, and steam or hot-water heaters. Either steam or hot-water heaters placed in each room may, by direct radiation, supply the required amount of heat without ventilation. If hot-water or steam-pipes are placed in boxes to which a constantly fresh supply of air is admitted and this allowed to pass into and heat the rooms of a house, giving the same results as the hot-air furnace, then a little experimenting will determine which is the more economical and which will give the best distribution of heat, considering all things—the means of egress for vitiated air and the local direction and force of varying winds, for instance.

The requirements of a perfect heater for dwelling-houses and for larger buildings have been the study of this company for years, and as fast as any new ideas are gained, they are, as the company claims, put into substantial and durable form for their own advantage and for the advantage of our large intelligent New England community, to whose wants they chiefly cater in all their manufactures.

*Ætna Mills.*—The Ætna Mills are situated nearly a mile above the first dam, above tide-water, on the Charles River, and have for the last few years obtained a reputation for producing various woolen and worsted goods for ladies' dresses of the very finest quality. Goods are made with fine broad-cloth and other styles of finish of every variety of shade and in all colors used for dress-goods by the ladies, as well as in stripes, plaids and figured designs.

The Ætna Mills Company was organized in 1862, and in 1867 the present agent, Albert O. Davidson, came from the Tremont Mills, Lowell, to take charge, and "the present extraordinary success of the institution is largely due to his eminent business tact and to the adoption of those systematic methods which are so essential to the welfare of a large corporation."

The capital stock of the company, organized under the general laws of Massachusetts, is \$250,000, the annual product about \$500,000. The directors of the company are: Joseph C. Stephens, of Boston; Arthur Hobart, of Boston; Edmund W. Converse, of Newton; Morrill A. Smith, of Boston; Edwin F. Atkins, of Boston; Edwin A. Hildreth, of Harvard, Mass., and Albert O. Davidson, of Watertown.

Joseph C. Stevens has been president of the corporation for several years, since the death of Nathan Faye. Sannell Smith was treasurer until 1887, and Arthur Hobart, accountant for twenty years, has been treasurer since that time.

The number of persons employed by the corporation is from 275 to 300, two-fifths of whom are women, and the weekly pay-rolls amount to over \$1600.

A new mill was built a few years ago, 117 feet long, 54 feet wide, and three stories high, the walls of

which were made partly of stone, 30 inches thick, partly of brick, 16 inches thick, with heavy hard-pine beams; built thus firm and strong to support the new and improved machinery then introduced, chiefly looms for the weaving of fine cloths, of which over 20,000 yards are produced each week.

These mills occupy buildings on both sides of the river, where water-wheels supply a part of the power required by the mills. The power generated by the wheels on the south side of the river is transmitted 125-feet, across the river to the north mill, by an endless wire rope, passing over wheels in the two buildings. Between these mills is a rolling dam claimed by some to be the only one in America, the only other dam of the kind being in England, at Warwick Castle.

While the water-power was at first sufficient to do all the work required—and at times there is a large amount of water passing over the dam, apparently to great waste—it is found that steam is desirable for various purposes in the manufacture of woolens, and, in order to have at all times sufficient power for all purposes, a steam-engine is required.

The engine-room is on the ground-floor, is 30 feet wide, by 60 feet long, and contains a fine Corliss engine of 125 horse-power. The steam for this and for heating, drying and other purposes, is furnished by four large boilers, of which three are constantly in use, the fourth being held in reserve in case of accident to either of the others. Two of these are made of steel. About three tons of coal are required each day.

The different departments of the mill are each under competent overseers, who are held responsible each for his part of the work.

The sorting department, under the charge of J. E. Butler, occupies a brick building on the south side of the river, and, with the store-house adjoining, contains at times over 100,000 pounds of wool of the various kinds. Here may be seen the finest Australian wools, with their long, silky fibres; the brilliant Cash, mere; the Alpaca; the finest and softest camels' hair, so delicate, for the finest fabrics. Here are bales of "Ohio clip," some in the natural state, some cleaned to pure white, in contrast with the black Egyptian navy. The more common kinds of wool are used for some purposes.

The scouring-room and the dyeing-room are in charge of Mr. Alfred Pepler, who has in his store-room all the different kinds of dyes required in producing the greatest variety of shades of all the leading colors. Only by long practice and great skill can all the delicate effects be produced which, either in the sunlight or under artificial light, are so much admired by ladies of taste. One unskilled can only look with wonder on the unmeaning compounds which he sees in the dye-rooms; his admiration must be reserved for the finished fabrics.

The dyed wool is passed through the dryers, the

picker-room, the gauze-room, to the carding-room, which is under the supervision of Mr. Loveland. Here the wool is carded, a work our grandmothers used frequently to send their wool for miles to have done at carding-mills. There are few old people who do not remember the soft rolls of wool brought home from the carding-mill, which their grandmothers used to spin into thread and yarns for knitting and weaving. This work is done now in a superior manner by marvelous mechanism, by which the fibres of the wool are gathered together in fine rolls and wound loosely on large spools, ready for the spinning department. The automatic, self-feeding cards, with their thousands of steel fingers to arrange the fibres in line ready for spooling, and the nice mechanical adjustments, wonderful to us, would have greatly surprised our ancestors, yet it is by the gradual improvements in such mechanism that enabled first Seth Bemis to do the work at all, and now these mills to do work of the quality for which they are noted. The capacity of this room is fifteen sets of cards.

The next department in regular order is the spooling department, under Mr. J. H. Clifford, where the wool is spun and wound on bobbins ready for weaving. The immense spinning jennies, capable of doing the work of several hundred women, do it with almost the same motion,—now advancing, now receding, now twisting, now rolling up on the spool,—but with far greater accuracy and evenness of thread.

In the new building is the weaving department, in charge of Henry G. Chapman. Here looms of different degrees of complexity, some capable of utilizing twenty-four frames,—from different manufactories,—each in care of an attendant, push the shuttles with deafening sound through the warp in varying figures according to the fancy of the designer. While here we are inclined to think this the principal process, the most important step of all in the manufacture of cloths, but in the finishing department, in charge of Mr. Watslong, where the inspection of the filling, which has reduced the width one quarter, and increased the thickness and the closeness of thread since it came from the boms, one may see the "teazeling," the "trimming," pressing, measuring, folding done, and the cloths packed, after being sampled, ready for market.

All rooms in the factory are furnished with gas fixtures for lighting, and automatic fire sprinklers for extinguishment of accidental fires, while there are hydrants with coils of hose in various parts of the mill and the yard, connected with large pumps readily operated by the steam engine or the water-wheels.

The early history of this mill is quite interesting.

This dam it is claimed was first built by David Bemis and Enos Sumner in 1778. David Bemis had bought 39 acres of land on the Watertown side in 1753, and a few years after, 25 acres more, nearly all the land on which the village now stands. This homestead, where his sons were born, afterwards

known as the Ritchie estate, was the old house so beautifully located on the knoll near the mills, which was removed to make room for Mr. Davidson's house in 1880. Dr. Enos Sumner owned the land on the Newton side, but sold out in 1779 to three men who built a paper mill. David Bemis became two-thirds owner of this the next year, and with his son Capt. Luke Bemis carried on the paper mill until 1790, when he died. After his death his sons, Capt. Luke and Isaac Bemis, became sole owners and continued to carry on the business of paper making until the death of Isaac in 1794. The process of manufacturing paper at that time was necessarily very slow and tedious. The sheets were made in moulds imported from England. Each sheet required separate dipping of the moulds in the pulp, which when sufficiently consolidated, was turned on to a sheet of felt where it was allowed to dry. David Bemis had built in 1778 on the Watertown side a grist-mill and snuff-mill, the first mill on this side at this place. At his death, his two sons, Seth and Luke, became full owners. About 1796, Seth bought out the interest of his brother Luke, and began to manufacture chocolate, and to prepare dye-woods and medicinal woods and roots for use. In 1803 he made additions to the old mill; he commenced the spinning of cotton by machinery, making cotton warp, which though prepared by quite imperfect machinery, proved to be so much better than that spun by hand, and therefore, in such great repute, that Mr. Bemis could not supply the demand. The business proved thus very profitable.

To understand the cause of this great demand for cotton warp, we need only to reflect that by many a family through Massachusetts, it was the custom to weave at home cotton cloth, cotton and wool for blankets, and with dyed wool a coarse kind of satinett for home wear, as well as rugs and carpets for the floor. The writer remembers full well the old hand-loom which stood in the capacious attic of his grandmother's house, which was built at this time only a little over twenty miles away on one of the turnpike roads leading off into the country. This house, built of brick, stood near the centre of a large farm which had always been owned, and still is owned in the family, a Watertown family, since it was first purchased of the Indians. Here were the flax and the wool spinning-wheels also. But it must have been a great relief to the over-worked women of the family to find, by Mr. Bemis' introduction of power-machine-spun threads for warps, "Bemis' warp," as it was known, so great a help in their labors.

One is tempted, in speaking of the great improvements introduced by Mr. Bemis in the manufacture of cotton goods, to reflect upon the great change that has finally resulted in the present domestic economy of our New England households. Then the women, both young and old, were taught a multiplicity of occupations that trained both the hands, the eye, and the mind as well.

"The preparation of the cotton for carding was at that time a slow and expensive operation. It was carried out in small parcels, to be picked by hand in families living in the vicinity, at about four cents per pound, exclusive of carrying out and bringing back, which required most of the time of one man and horse. To facilitate the process of picking, such families as were engaged in the occupation were mostly provided with a 'whipping frame,' the bottom of which was woven, or made of strong cords so loosely that the seeds and dirt could pass through; the cotton, being placed thereon, the two sticks, one in each hand, being laid on smartly for two or three minutes, became very much loosened. For several years the business of cotton picking afforded employment to a multitude of persons, enabling them to obtain a comfortable livelihood."

"Mr. Bemis constantly improved and increased his machinery for spinning, etc., discarding the old and adopting that which was new and better. After a few years he caused a machine to be made for preparing cotton for carding, which did not differ materially from the 'cotton pickers' of the present day. This machine bore the grim title of 'the devil'; and though not very attractive in appearance, particularly when in motion, performed in a very expeditious and satisfactory manner the service intended, much to the regret of the numerous laborers, who were obliged, in consequence of the invention, to seek their daily bread by other methods."<sup>1</sup>

This Mr. Seth Bemis, the senior of that name, engaged in manufactures at this place, was a graduate of Harvard College, graduating in 1795, and, although his knowledge of Greek roots and Latin poetry was not essential to success in the profitable management of a cotton factory, doubtless the knowledge was no great burden to carry, and as it did not from the pride of possession incapacitate him from entering heartily into the solution of the various practical problems that presented themselves, it might have sharpened his wits so that he was able to improve upon all who had gone before and even to almost unconsciously anticipate one of the greatest inventions of the age, namely Whitney's cotton gin.<sup>2</sup>

The town of Watertown enjoys the distinction, through Mr. Bemis' inventive and active disposition, of having made the first cotton duck ever manufactured. It was at a time after the embargo of 1807 had been laid by our general government upon all foreign commerce, and great difficulty had been experienced in getting duck for sails, that Mr. Winslow Lewis, of Boston, extensively engaged in commerce,

in conversation with Mr. Seth Bemis, spoke of the difficulty of getting duck, the coarse linen cloth used for sails, asked if he could not make something of cotton that would answer the purpose. Mr. Bemis had been engaged in the manufacture of sheeting, shirting, bagging for the southern market, bed ticking, etc., and had had the aid of some English weavers on hand-loom. He said he would see about it. Mr. Lewis was unwilling to be at the risk alone of providing machinery on the uncertainty of success, but promised to help to find a market for the cotton duck if it could be made, a large quantity of which he himself would require for his own vessels. Mr. Bemis succeeded in having the work done and for some years received a large return for his venture, as much as \$1 per yard being received during the war for duck.

"It was in 1803 that Seth Bemis commenced spinning cotton by machinery.

"In March 1809, he employed a Mr. Douglas to construct a twisting machine of 48 spindles."

"In October of 1809, he employed six English weavers, paying them fourteen cents per yard for weaving, and in November following made sales of duck in Boston, No. 1 at 65 cents, and No. 2 at 55 cents per yard." "The sheetings and shirtings sold for 42 cents per yard." "This was probably the first cotton sail duck ever made and sold in this country." In consequence of the impossibility of finding a market nearer for all his products, during the war of 1812-15, Mr. Bemis sent his duck and other manufactures, by his own teams to Baltimore, and even further south, bringing back cotton, tobacco, and other southern products, taking several months to make the journey and return.

In 1812-13 with the aid of an Englishman, Mr. Bemis made from coal and used to light his factory, the first illuminating gas used in America. This had, however, to be discontinued after a few years, because of its leaking from the tin tubes through which it was conducted.

During some of the years following, while this was the leading factory for the grinding and preparation of dye woods and dye stuffs by machinery, for the manufacture of cotton goods and woolen yarn, the grinding of glass,—and with which continued to be carried on a grist mill, as also a shop for making and repairing machinery,—the operatives were called to their meals at the house of Captain Luke Bemis, where they found board, by the blowing of a tin horn, from which circumstance the village received and continued to have, even till our day, the rather suggestive title of "Tin Horn."

Mr. Bemis purchased of his brother Luke and his partner, Caleb Eddy, a brother-in-law, in 1811, the mills and water-power on the south side of the river and thus became sole owner of the entire water-power.

<sup>1</sup> From S. F. Smith's "History of Newton," published by the American Lithotype Company, Boston, 1880.

<sup>2</sup> Eli Whitney, a descendant of the Watertown family of that name, had in 1793 obtained his first patents on the celebrated saw gin, that raised a man's effectiveness in cleaning the cotton from the seed, from about six pounds each day to one thousand pounds a day. This was apparently not introduced in the North for several years.

<sup>3</sup> From Report of Boston Board of Trade, 1857, quoted in Nelson's "Waltham."



He soon after sold to the Boston Manufacturing Company his right to raise the height of the water by flash-boards for \$1000 per inch for twelve inches. Although gaining \$12,000 by the sale, he afterwards regretted this loss of power, or others have who have followed him. In 1822 he built the present stone rolling-dam. In 1827, the Bemis Manufacturing Company was incorporated, in which his brother Luke was interested, for the manufacture chiefly of satinet and duck. However in 1830 this corporation was dissolved. Mr. Seth Bemis and Thomas Cordis, members of the company, bought the entire property and continued the same business until 1839, when Thomas Cordis sold out to Seth Bemis and Seth Bemis, jr., who continued the business on both sides of the river of manufacturing cotton and woolen goods in part, and at last on the Newton side of the manufacture of drugs and dye woods. In 1847 they sold the dye wood business to William F. Freeman, and Seth Bemis continued to manage the Watertown mills until his death in 1849, when on the settlement of the estate in 1851, Seth Bemis, jr., became the sole owner. From 1848 to 1860 the Watertown property was leased to Hiram Cooper, who manufactured hosiery and domet flannels. The product for a part of this time was about \$100,000 a year, and a hundred men were employed. In 1860, he sold the entire property to William F. Freeman & Company, who having developed the business largely, in turn transferred the property to the Etna Mill Company, who greatly enlarged the works on this side, and although for many years, certainly until after 1867, continued to grind and prepare dye woods, gradually enlarged and improved their manufacture of woolen goods until at present their products are well known among the finest and best woolen goods for ladies' use to be found in the market.

It was in 1810 that the "Waltham Cotton and Wool Factory Company" was established, although not until 1813 that the "Boston Manufacturing Company," under the lead of Francis C. Lowell, Patrick T. Jackson, and Nathan Appleton began to apply the knowledge of the improved cotton machinery which they had seen in operation in England, and which they greatly improved and put into the new factory two miles above, which turned Waltham from a smaller and an agricultural town to a rapidly growing centre of manufactures. The success of this led in 1822 to the incorporation of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company and the founding of the city of Lowell.

With the advance of improvements it became necessary to specialize, and thus gradually the great variety of kinds of business carried on successfully by Seth Bemis, sr., has come to one of narrower range, but of a magnitude and the product of a quality of which he had never dreamed. We have followed with great brevity, hardly touching here and there the fortunes of these mills, through their possession by the Bemis family from 1753, the date of the first purchase, for over a hundred years.

The character of Mr. Seth Bemis, sr., is treated by another hand elsewhere. His son, Seth Bemis, jr., was always a friend to educational and religious institutions, as he was one of the original contributors, with his brother George, to the fund for the establishment of the Watertown Free Public Library, giving \$500. In 1882 he gave \$1000 towards the building. The family numbers ten students and graduates of Harvard College; one of them, George, gave largely to this college and to the Boston Athenaeum, thus showing their own appreciation of the best educational institutions and their willingness to contribute to them for the welfare of others; and proving, in this family at least, the ennobling and liberalizing tendency of successful activity in manufactures. In closing, one might add his testimony of fitness in the change of the old name of "Tin Horn," and even of the later more euphonious and descriptive "Etna Mills" to the brief, well deserved and suggestive name, Bemis, which the Fitchburg Railroad Company, and the United States Post-office Department, and all by common consent, apply to this village. Long may it honor its name, but may it never forget by its contributions and its conmingling in all social and municipal relations, that it is a part of the old town of Watertown.

*The Watertown Insulated Fibre Company.*—This company, one of the latest formed, incorporated in the year 1888 under the laws of Maine, with a capital of \$100,000, of which Mr. J. H. Conant is at present the principal, if not the sole owner, is engaged in the manufacture of various utensils from wood pulp, ornamental or useful, which are impervious to water.

The buildings are located on a large lot of land near the West Grammar School-house, on Howard Street, and very near the Fitchburg Railroad, which gives with its side tracks, facilities for receiving materials, and for sending away their manufactured products to all parts of the country.

The material used is the ground pulp of spruce wood, which is reduced to a semi-liquid state, and pumped into moulds where, under hydraulic pressure, of some 120 pounds to the square inch, the water is forced out, and the masses of fine wood fibres are consolidated into any desired form.

These forms, when dried, may be sawn, turned, sanded into any more desirable forms like any masses of wood. They are then given a bath of hot linseed oil or of chemicals largely composed of pure linseed oil, then baked in an oven for about eight hours at a temperature of 270° Fahrenheit. Then the process is repeated several times until the compound is entirely impervious to any liquids. The ware is then finished, polished, ornamented, and made attractive for the various purposes for which it may be used.

The number of men at present employed is seventy-five, their wages about \$750 per week, the value of the products of the factory about \$100,000 per year.

These works were started by Mr. Conant in 1885,



have been increased in extent several times, in the same location, until they are now double their former size. They occupy three principal buildings and five smaller buildings. The largest building is 120 feet long and fifty feet wide, and is three stories high. The engine and boiler-house is fifty feet by forty feet, and is two stories high, the upper stories being occupied as a drying-room. The treating building is eighty feet by fifty feet, two stories high. The upper story is used for indurating and water-proofing the product, and consists of a work-room and four ovens. These ovens are thirty feet deep, one seventeen feet wide and nine feet high; the three others have the same depth and height, but are only nine feet wide. They are heated by steam, which is furnished by two boilers of 100-horse power each, which also furnish steam for driving the engine. The engine is one of the Fitchburg Engine Company's manufacture, and has a capacity of seventy-five-horse power.

The buildings are lighted by electricity from a dynamo in the building, are thoroughly protected as far as such buildings can be protected, by a system of pipes and sprinklers throughout the large buildings, the water for this purpose being supplied by the Watertown Water Supply Company. The water for use in the process of manufacture, of which large quantities must be used, is obtained from three or four wells, which give an abundant supply.

Some of the articles now manufactured are water-coolers for ice-water, umbrella-holders, fire-casks, store barrels, pails for ordinary use and for fires, the latter having a peculiar form to fit them for their use and to prevent them from being used for any other purpose, pans, slop-jars, and churns.

In time, utensils required to hold liquids of every kind may be made. The material is much lighter and less brittle than porcelain or other earthen ware, or glass, much less costly, less likely to leak or fall to pieces than wood held together by hoops. The use of this manufacture is increasing each year and its appearance is being constantly improved.

Educated decorative artists are employed to ornament the ware with fitting designs, some of which make one think of the lacquer of the Japanese.

Mr. F. E. Keyes was the first superintendent, and leaving because of ill health, Mr. L. S. Frost took his place in July, 1886, and has had charge of the works ever since. Mr. B. S. Bott has charge of the decorative department. U. S. Dixon is the engineer. Mr. F. C. Goss has charge of the machine-shop and repairs.

*The Porter Needle Company.*—The Porter Needle Company occupied buildings on the south side of the river on Watertown Street, not far from Galen Street. Their business was established October 1, 1879, but manufacturing was not begun until January 1, 1880. The company was composed of Mr. Edward F. Porter, of this town, president; Mr. Hugh Robinson, of Jersey City, vice-president; Mr. Lewis B. Porter, treasurer; and Mr. W. D. Porter, secretary.

Their business consisted in the manufacture of sewing-machine needles, sewing-machine shuttles, bobbins, tools, and machinery. They employed as many as seventy-five (75) men, and turned out 20,000 needles per day, with a monthly pay-roll of \$2900. They also furnished other manufacturers with blanks. They invented some fine machinery for the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins.

The business was continued with varying success for six or eight years, until 1888, when

*The Porter Shuttle and Bobbin Company*, managed by Lewis B. Porter, succeeded to a part of the business, the manufacture of needles having been discontinued. This company continue the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins for sewing-machines, also manufacture various kinds of attachments for several kinds of sewing-machines.

The stock in this company is owned entirely by Lewis B. Porter, who carries on the entire business. He employs twenty or twenty-five hands, men and boys, and distributes about \$800 monthly. The sales are wholly from the factory to sewing-machine manufacturers and to large jobbers of sewing-machine supplies. This is at present the only factory devoted wholly to the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins in the country, and the outlook indicates a large industry, as the sewing-machine manufacturers are looking more and more to special factories for their shuttles and bobbins.

*The Empire Laundry Machinery Company.*—This company now occupy a part of the buildings formerly occupied by the Porter Needle Company. It was formed in 1883, with head-quarters in Boston, to manufacture a combination of inventions developed by the Cambridge Laundry, of Cambridge, and by Porter & Co., of Watertown, and gradually grew to larger proportions as new appliances were manufactured, partly by Porter & Company and tested by the Cambridge Laundry, until since 1888 it has succeeded to the use of all the buildings but one occupied formerly by the Needle Company.

The company is at present composed of George L. Shorey, of Lynn; H. S. Porter, of Roxbury; and L. B. Porter, of Watertown. It was incorporated under the general laws of the State, with a capital of \$10,000, with individual loans of \$40,000 more, from the members, which with the surplus earnings gives a working capital of about \$75,000.

As they are now doing a business of a quarter of a million dollars a year, and require larger buildings they have bought a tract of land containing about 60,000 feet, and are making plans for extensive buildings and enlargements; and they propose to include all the capital used, with an enlargement of the same, into its incorporated stock, making it \$100,000 or more.

The company's special and patented machinery may be found in nearly every country upon the globe, and there are few hotels or large institutions that do

not use some of their machines. About fifty different machines and appliances are now made, of every kind, from boilers and engines that supply the power, to the supplies used either in domestic laundries for family work or the laundries of hotels and larger institutions.

Among the machines and appliances manufactured may be mentioned: washing-machines, both of wood and of metal; extractors for removing water from goods, wringers, centrifugal wringers; starching machines; ironing machines of many kinds, including the mangle, parallel ironer, bosom, neck and wrist-band ironer, shirt body ironer, bosom ironer, universal ironer, collar and cuff dampener, ternary mangles; with a great variety of hand machines, from washers to sad irons; stoves for heating hand-irons, blowers, presses. As Watertown is quite a centre for all kinds of laundry work, these and more may be seen in operation in some of the laundries near the factory. There are at least three such laundries, a visit to which would at almost any time repay any one to see what can be done in this direction by machinery.

These machines are being sold very widely in this and other countries. The new building planned for this factory is to be 250 by 150 feet, one story high, with solid, well-protected floors for heavy machinery, with good light partly from above, well heated by steam and lighted by electricity, and well protected from danger of fire. Its approaches on three sides will be convenient for receiving materials and sending off machines.

*Lecando's French Dyeing and Cleansing Establishment.*—This establishment cleanses and dyes all kinds of fabrics and materials used as clothing, or as draperies, upholstery, carpets or rugs for floors.

The property is at present owned by George S. Harwood, of Newton, who has about \$150,000 invested in it. Wm. Lincoln Crosby, 17 Temple Place, Boston, is at present manager.

The superintendent of the works at Watertown for the last two years is Peter Burbank, who has had nearly thirty years' experience in the business. There are employed here during the different seasons of the year from one hundred to two hundred persons, over one-third of them men, the other two-thirds women. There is distributed in weekly wages from \$1000 to \$2000.

The principal office for the transaction of business is 17 Temple Place, Boston; there are branch offices in other parts of Boston, in New York, Philadelphia, and other cities, with a system of advertising and sending by mail and express that reaches the whole of the United States and the Provinces.

The laundry has been recently refitted and furnished with the improved machinery manufactured by the Empire Laundry Machinery Company of this place, and turns out about 4500 collars and cuffs, 500 shirts, and a large variety of other articles each day, or about \$500 worth each week. Starch made in

Watertown is believed to be the best and is therefore used.

They have a most systematic method of receiving, marking, accounting for and treating each article in each bundle taken into the works, so that each owner is sure to receive his own property when finished. Mistakes seldom occur. Flannels are washed by hand so as to prevent shrinking, but most goods in the huge washers; they are dried in the excelsior dryer, turning 1400 revolutions per minute, and starched and ironed when required, by special machinery for the different kinds of fabrics or garments. Those requiring polishing are, if collars or cuffs, for instance, passed through a parallel ironer; all are dried by steam. A large part of the water required here, as well as in the dye-house, is furnished from six artesian wells, although a large quantity of water is taken by measure from the Watertown Water Supply Company.

In the dye-house experienced chemists and expert dyers are employed. Experienced pressmen and presswomen are required in a part of their works. The requisite knowledge and skill necessary to sustain the reputation which the establishment has acquired, is the result of long experience.

A boiler of 120 and two of forty-five horse-power are used to supply the motive-power and to furnish steam for heating and drying purposes. Three steam-engines of about eight, six, and ten horse-power operate the laundry and other machinery, including a large pump for raising the water from the artesian wells. If we had space to describe the processes in the different departments, and give the names of those who have charge, or have acquired greatest skill, we certainly should begin with the dye-rooms. It is understood, of course, that when an old garment is to receive a new color, it is as far as possible discharged of its former color in order that the dye-stuffs may have their proper effect. Otherwise it must be determined by experiment upon a small part, or by former experience, what peculiar combinations are required to be made in order to produce the exact shade desired. Patrons send with their fabrics or garments, bits of color of the kind ordered, little thinking of the patience or skill acquired by long experience, needed to make it possible to make even an approach, in some cases, to the effects desired. The art is so peculiar, the knowledge so technical, and so beyond the comprehension of the uninitiated, that for most, admission to this room would be only bewildering, and to those prepared to understand the secrets of the workmen, manifestly unpermissible.

There are drying-frames to prevent shrinking, frames and cushions for laces and for drapery curtains, naphtha cleaning rooms for certain kinds of work, a separate department for cleaning and dyeing gloves, of which 10,000 pairs are sometimes done in a month. One might be greatly surprised to see a soiled pair of light-colored gloves come out fresh in

their delicate tints, as if never worn, while black can always be imparted to those that seem to most, hopeless of further usefulness.

In the cleansing house, men's clothing, ladies' dresses and robes, blankets, carpets, curtains, draperies can be thoroughly cleansed by what is known as the dry process. Elaborate ball and stage dresses are thoroughly cleansed without taking them to pieces. Velvets, laces, shawls, are handled with great care, and so skillfully and delicately treated, that they seldom receive injury. One of the new and secret processes on which they pride themselves, and of which they make great use, enables them to remove the disagreeable shiny appearance which smooth woolen cloths take on after a little wear; 5000 garments have been thus treated within a year and a half.

The manager says this business was begun by Mr. Lewando, in Boston, in 1829. Still we find in the *Watertown Enterprise* of 1880 the following statement:

"The *Watertown Dye-House* was founded by Mr. James McGarvey, in a small way, on Pleasant Street, about forty years ago. After a few years Mr. Adolphus Lewando succeeded him. Shortly after, the building was destroyed by fire, and Mr. Lewando decided to remove the business to Saccarappa, Me. The move, however, proved to be an unfortunate one, as the distance to Boston was a serious obstacle in the way of securing orders, and Mr. Lewando decided to remove to Dedham, Mass. There the enterprise was attended with fair success, but for some reason the proprietor deemed another change necessary, and, in 1865, the business came back to its birth-place—Watertown—since which time it has continued to grow in prosperity until it has reached its present magnitude. At the time of Mr. Lewando's death, which occurred, we believe, about 1871, a Mr. Farmer, of Boston, succeeded him and carried on the business for about three years. At the expiration of that time a son of Mr. Lewando's associated with him in business a gentleman by the name of Cate, and this firm remained in occupation for one year. The business then passed into the hands of Messrs. Harwood and Quincy, who erected at different times the large brick block now almost entirely occupied by them for their business, the block of houses on the river-bank above their works, and the buildings on piles in the river above the island, below and on the opposite side of the Galen Street or 'Great Bridge,' and who remodeled the remaining buildings as the enlarged and improved condition of their business demanded.

"In 1886 Mr. Quincy retired from the firm, so that since that the business has been carried on by Mr. Harwood alone.

"This business is now claimed to be larger than that now carried on by any similar establishment in the United States, and is rapidly increasing."

*Metropolitan Laundry.*—This laundry was started many years ago in connection with the shirt factory

of Mr. Charles J. Hathaway, who began to manufacture shirts in large quantities and to sell them in Boston at wholesale as early as 1848. At first a necessity in the manufacture of white shirts, it was managed as a part of the shirt factory. During its history it has passed through many different hands until at present it has grown into an independent establishment by itself and is now owned and managed by Mr. H. H. Sawyer, who runs it under the above title. It is true that some of its work comes from the adjoining Metropolitan Shirt Factory, but it has with it no necessary connection, except to supply the latter company with steam and power from their large boiler.

The present capacity of the works is 40,000 or 50,000 pieces each week, and employs about forty persons. The building is large enough for a larger business, and will be fully utilized soon, if the present rate of increase of business continues. The goods laundered are partly new from manufacturers, or are from families residing in different places, from whom the work is obtained by a regular system of collections, mostly within New England.

This laundry is newly and very fully furnished with new machinery of every variety from the Empire Laundry Machine Company of this place. It is the aim of the present proprietor to do first-class work; so he spares no effort in trying to provide, with first-class appliances of every kind, the best help this place affords, where work-people have been trained by long experience to do excellent work, and also seeks in other places their most skillful workmen.

Goods can be laundered now in a very short time. While following for convenience the old system of weekly collections and deliveries, work is on occasion done very quickly. As in the large hotels of Europe, here one can have his linen thoroughly laundered while he is taking a nap, or a bath,—a Turkish bath.

As the huge baskets are brought in, filled with parcels from the families, by the collecting wagons, each piece is marked, recorded, sorted, and put into the rotary washers for their first washing. These are, some of them, of wood; some, since copper has fallen from its high price, are wholly of metal, a composite metal, which has strength and endurance and does not ordinarily discolor delicate clothing. About an hour spent in turning and reversing in strong solutions of soap and the following baths of clear water, without wearing by rubbing, is generally sufficient to remove all dirt and leave the clothing white and clean. The clothes, carefully packed in the centrifugal wringer, soon have every drop of water whirled out of them. This machine hums like a top, and by its rising key indicates a very great velocity, it is said 1400 or 2000 revolutions each minute. The clothes are then passed through the starchers, to the dry room, where the last trace of dampness is removed, then to the ironers and the polishers. We have no space to describe all the processes upon the

perfection of which the excellence of the work done depends.

Of course where there are many collars, or cuffs, or shirts, or articles of any one kind to be done, machines, as here, just fitted to a bosom, a cuff, or a collar may be provided for that particular use which will operate almost automatically. By specialization of work, a greater degree of skill is reached.

A woman in any kitchen or laundry, however, might have a self-heating iron, or, in other words, a smoothing or polishing iron with a supply of gas and air to burn inside of it, so as to maintain the uniform temperature required for such purposes.

A forty horse-power boiler supplies the steam for heating and drying purposes, also to the small steam engine of twelve horse power which drives all the machinery with precision and order. The visitor comes away with the feeling that at the present time there is a great advance upon the days of our fathers, and that woman has indeed been relieved of much of the mere drudgery of labor.

The number of persons employed here is between forty and fifty,—eight or ten men, the rest women.

*Shirt Factories.*—The shirt industry of America was founded in 1832 in New York.

"It was in the Presidency of Andrew Jackson, in 1832, when people were talking of nullification, about disposing of the surplus in the national treasury, about the Abolitionists of Boston, about the right of petition which John Quincy Adams was making a brave fight for, when Boston was a week's journey away from New York, when there was as yet no West, and Cincinnati was a frontier village, St. Louis a trading-post, Chicago a wilderness, no railroads, no telegraphs, no newspapers that printed news, no great factories, no sewing-machines, no machinery for making shoes, hats, clothing, furniture; only rude iron-working tools, rude printing-presses, imperfect steam-engines. There were great planters then, great merchants, but no great manufacturers. What men made, they made with their hands." What a change within sixty years in manufactures! What a change in the condition of the common people, especially of women!

It must have been in the thirties that the first shirt factory was started in Watertown, and that by a woman, not long after the one in New York City, and probably without knowledge of that. Mrs. Silas M. Bates (her name was Mrs. Potter then) began, in a house, on Main Street, that was removed to make place for the present Public Library building, with the help of girls whom she hired for the purpose, the manufacture of shirts for sale by the dozen. She afterward occupied a house on the opposite side of Main Street, farther from the square, and finally, between 1840 and 1845, put up the building now occupied by J. G. Barker as a shirt factory, on Spring Street, nearly opposite Fayette Street. It is said that she had a place for the sale of these shirts in Bos-

ton. Possibly this was so, although it has been said that Mr. Hathaway's store on Milk Street was the first wholesale shirt house in Boston.

Mr. Blackwell followed her and carried on business here for several years. He had already begun in another building near the railway.

Mr. Barker, who followed him in this building, has been in the business about thirty years, and at the present time employs one man and about fifteen women at his works, and as many more outside who do their work at home and bring it to him when finished.

Mr. Barker makes all kinds of shirts, mostly of the better grades, for some of the best firms in Boston.

"Boston was early the seat of shirt manufacturing for the trade, C. F. Hathaway having established himself in that city, with a factory at Watertown, Mass., in 1848. He built up a considerable business, manufacturing mainly for jobbers, and the 'Hathaway shirt' became widely known throughout New England, with a well-deserved reputation for careful, honest workmanship, good material, and full size." This is from a leading journal which treats of the history of this manufacture.

The Metropolitan Shirt Factory is the principal shirt-factory in town. It was bought of Mr. Hathaway some twenty-five years ago and is situated on Spring Street, near the corner of Palfrey Street. With some change of name and in the style of the firm, it is essentially the same, except that it is increased in extent. It is run by Simons, Hatch & Whitten, manufacturers and wholesale dealers in men's furnishing goods, whose place of business is on Winthrop Square and Otis Street, Boston.

This firm have several factories for different kinds of work in different places; at this they manufacture all their "fine grades of white, dress, fancy, and night shirts."

The capacity of these works is about one hundred dozens per week, with an immediate prospect of enlargement. Two men and about fifty women are employed. G. F. Faxon, the superintendent, has been engaged in this work and in this place about thirty years. The power is supplied by an engine in the adjoining laundry, which drives the fifty sewing-machines at a high rate of speed, and the two button-hole machines, one of which is capable of making 1600 button-holes each day.

The cutting-room is 160 feet long. This room has the longest cutting-board in use. It is 120 feet long, is capable of accommodating a full 40-yard web of cloth. Indeed, forty-eight to sixty webs of cloth laid one over the other exactly are stretched out on this cutting-table. The patterns for all the different pieces which go to make up the finished garment are laid upon the outstretched webs, according to the judgment and skill of the cutter, so arranged as to waste no possible portion of the goods, and yet give each part its exact and proper form. These patterns

are made of light wood, or of thick paste-board bound with brass, along the edges of which a sharp knife in the left hands of the cutter strikes down through all the thicknesses at once.

The goods when received are piled on counters or shelves by the side of the table, from the huge cases which we may see at the end. They are of different materials, each with its great variety of designs and each of different combinations of colors. Some are for *negligee* shirts, for seaside or country-lawns, and beautiful enough for the most fastidious in taste.

In the sewing-room the thirty or more nimble and skillful pairs of hands pass the pieces which have been put together, as they alone know how to do it, under the sewing-machines, where the seams are finished faster than could have been imagined possible a few years ago. The button-holes even are made and finished by improved machines ready for use. See this woman place the band under the machine; the stitching proceeds down one side, turns automatically, returns down the other side, is barred, the hole cut, and is ready for use in much less time than it takes to say it. These shirts have their handkerchief pockets and their watch-pockets, the latter with a barred opening for the watch-chain.

These soft, zephyr-like fabrics surely require no starch. In this next room they are smoothed out, examined, folded ready for the neat boxes in which they are packed, and marked according to style and size, ready for the trade, or are put up with exact reference to orders from various parties all over the country, each with its appropriate numbers and marks. Each dealer has his own name and address woven in colored letters, with a neat design, placed upon each garment which he orders. Thus it would seem from the garments themselves, when finished in this one factory, that they had been made in a hundred different factories, all the way from Maine to California, from Minnesota to Florida, while the dealers know for all the glory they get for this superior manufacture they are indebted to the one firm, Simons, Hatch & Whitten.

"One naturally inquires what is the condition of these shirt-makers? Are they like the poor women for whom Hood has enlisted the sympathy of the tender-hearted? Are they

"With fingers weary and worn,  
With eyelids heavy and red  
Compelled to sit in unwomanly rags,  
Plying the needle and thread?"

For my readers surely wish to know whether indeed they cry with mute lips and pleading eyes,

"O men, with sisters dear!  
O men, with mothers and wives!  
It is not linen you're wearing out,  
But human creatures' lives."

Not a bit of it. The steam-engine drives the needles. The introduction of steam-driven sewing-machines into Massachusetts in the manufacture of shirts, we are informed by the superintendent, was first

made by this factory. Seams are sewed up almost quicker than you can wink. The animation of the sewers' faces, and the beauty of the materials with their graceful figures and harmonious blending of shades, the cheerful hum of the sewing-machines, combine to make a sight which it is pleasant to remember. And long before dark the scene changes; the women are released with full freedom

"To breathe the breath  
Of the cowslip and primrose sweet,  
With the sky above their heads,  
And the grass beneath their feet."

Formerly three dollars a week was considered good wages for a smart girl. Now few, even with their nine hours a day, earn less than six to ten dollars a week.

To quote again from a prominent publication on this subject:

"The growth of the factory system, with its accompanying economies, has vastly improved the condition of women employed in shirt-making, shortening their hours, lightening their work and increasing their wages. Before the introduction of the sewing-machine, but few women were employed in factories. The industry was almost exclusively a domestic one, and, like all domestic industries, the wages paid were not sufficient for subsistence."

"Where by hand a woman would do but one shirt in a day, the usual product now is about a dozen shirts to each machine, and the average earnings of machine operatives, good, bad and indifferent, in large country factories, are six to ten dollars per week." "Steady, industrious girls, working full time, will earn more than this." "So the cost of shirts has been reduced somewhat more than one-half, while the average earnings of the workers have been increased about three-fold." This applies to the work done in the factory. Finishing done in the homes still brings the smaller returns. Women will work cheaper in their homes, in the leisure they can get from necessary duties, and with the help of children.

We wish we had the space to inquire, in this connection, a little more fully into the condition of the women employed in factories. "It is said that in large cotton manufacturing towns, where female help is much employed, the condition of the latter is noticeably deteriorating, in social status, morals and wages."

This is said not to be the case in shirt factories. We know it is not the case in our shirt factories. It certainly is not necessarily so. It was not so in the days of the *Lovell Offering*, when factory girls edited and published that paper. It need not be so now, with the store of good books which our Public Library offers free to all who ask for them, with our free evening schools, with the hours of leisure after and before regular work, when the fields can be seen in pleasant weather, when good reading can fill the

hours of storms, and good society in our churches is always open. A hasty run through our shirt factories shows that a still better condition of intelligence, morals and society is possible among wage-earning women, if they themselves will strive more in that direction.

*Warren Soap Manufactory.*—We have spoken of the shirt factories and the laundries and the machine-shops where the new laundry machinery is made. But these would make poor work of it without soap and starch.

"Soap is a chemical compound of vegetable or animal fatty substances with soda or potash, employed, on account of its properties of loosening and dissolving greasy and other matters, as a detergent or cleansing article for the toilet, for washing clothes, and similar purposes."

"Soap is mentioned in the Old Testament, in Jer. ii: 22 and Mal. iii: 2; but the Hebrew words thus translated mean the lye salt potash, commonly made from the ashes of plants, and the salt soda, better known as a mineral product."—*Appleton's Cyclopædia*. "Soap, both as a medicinal and as a cleansing agent was known to Pliny, who speaks of two kinds—hard and soft—as used by the Germans. There is reason to believe that soap came to the Romans from Germany."—*Encyclopædia Britannica*.

Natural alkaline waters are found and used, clays are sometimes used as absorbents of grease, by fullers, in cleansing cloths. Ammoniacal waters are sometimes used for the same purpose. Now these three alkalies,—potash, soda, and ammonia—softened by the introduction of various fatty substances, are the active factors in all soaps.

Watertown early sought to provide itself, and a part of the rest of the world, with so necessary an article.

At present the Warren Soap Manufacturing Company is an incorporated company, incorporated this present year of 1890. The stock is not quoted on the market; it is, in fact, owned entirely by three men: Mr. Albert C. Warren, of Auburndale, a son of the former owner of the works; Mr. George L. Stevens, of Boston; and Mr. Alfred H. A. Groeschner, of this town. Twelve men are employed at the works, four salesmen are employed, who travel through the country, and Crichtett's teams visit the works almost every day, according to their needs.

Soap may be made in the laboratory in great variety, from hundreds, yea thousands of animal and vegetable oils, combined with either of the three alkalies. Some of these products are fragrant and delightful to every sense. In the manufacture of textile fabrics in large quantities, where oil is used freely to assist in the process of manufacture, as well as to reduce the friction of machinery, large quantities of soap must be used to cleanse the fabrics before they are fit for the dyer or for the market. The Warren soaps are known over the country in large cotton and woolen manu-

factories of hosiery and other fabrics, as well as in public and family laundries.

As we approach the works we are struck by the appearance of long lines of barrels and casks and hogsheds running across a large yard, and piled under a row of sheds. These are marked Warren Standard Soaps. They are scouring soaps, fulling soaps, finishing soaps, etc., put into casks for ease of handling, and are ready to be shipped to the factories from Maine to Texas as they are ordered. The last half year over two million pounds have been manufactured and shipped, nearly as much as the entire previous year.

Entering the large building beyond, we come first to the office, now refitted for their rapidly increasing business.

The next room is the laboratory, where samples of every barrel of alkali, of tallow, and of oils are accurately tested, as every cask of soap is tested before it leaves the factory. All substances used in making soap are tried by delicate chemical tests, so that just what goes into a batch of fifty tons of soap is thoroughly known, and is recorded for future reference.

The next room is the shipping-room, with its appliances for weighing, marking and recording the description of all packages sent away.

We can look, in the next room which is the boiling-room, at the huge kettles that hold one hundred and fifty barrels of seething, foaming, steaming liquid. Two of these largest kettles have been put in during the past year. "You can call spirits from the vasty deep, but will they come when you call them." The three witches may, with uncanny gesture, walk about these pots, and may cast in their horrid contributions from the four quarters of the globe, and produce a compound that would defy the evil one himself to know or to baffle, but the resident member of this company will prove every inch of this mass when cold, and tell you just what are its powers and how far it can go to the service of man. If unsatisfactory, he will order it back again to stew and stew, and boil and boil, with the addition of many a compound, till it is more ready for the service of man. You and I do not expect to learn the secrets of his art, which it would be worth a fortune to know; we must be satisfied to see and use the results of the knowledge and skill acquired by a score or more of years spent in closest application to secure the results.

The building belongs to the Gas Company. The alkalies are imported. The carbonates and caustic potash come from Germany, caustic soda and its carbonates from England. The freight from Liverpool to East Boston is less than from East Boston to the Watertown works. This building was once used as a hat factory, afterwards as a soap factory by Mr. Robbins, then for wool pulling, then for the manufacture of Johnson pumps, then for making wire fencing. It was first used by Mr. H. M. Warren, who employed Mr. Groeschner, in the manufacture of



magnesium for artificial light in stereopticon exhibitions. This agent is available now, is more easily managed than the calcium light, more convenient than electricity on account of its portability. There is, however, a disagreeable product of smoke of magnesium in fine powder,—which can be taken care of. But the quantity of the article required is not sufficient to make its manufacture remunerative.

In 1868, Mr. Warren began to make family soaps. After three or five years the bulk of the business came to be the production, in constantly increasing quantities, of textile soaps. We said that more than forty different kinds of soaps are made here. These vary, as one would suppose, with the materials used. Just what these are we do not expect to learn.

While these soaps are known to the trade as uniform in character, scientific accuracy requires us to say that each batch of soap requires constant watchfulness: for different materials, or materials supposed to be the same, but really of different qualities, vary and require nice balancing, one with another, to give uniform and constant results. No cask is allowed to leave the factory without being first tried by careful tests. Resins are not used to increase the weight of their soaps.

The sale of soaps to large manufactories requires skilled experts, who, on occasion, can go into the works themselves and prove the quality of the soap offered by showing what work it is capable of doing. This may be vitiated by unskillful treatment. Thus an industry is gradually built up as confidence grows in the constant and uniform character of its products.

It was in 1880, at the death of Herbert M. Warren, the first proprietor, that the present company was really formed. Of this firm, incorporated not till 1890, as we have said, Mr. Groeschner—long a resident of Watertown—has been the superintendent and chemist at the works from the inception of the business. Mr. Warren acts as treasurer for the company, and Mr. Stevens acts as business manager, taking charge of the sales, each doing his part with harmony, energy, success.

*Starch Factories.*—On the same street, Water Street, along the south bank of the river, is what has been known for many years as the *Starch Factory*. Indeed, this roadway was long since known as Starch Factory Lane. There was formerly a distillery here. When the present proprietors began, only one building was occupied. This, some fifteen or twenty years ago, was burned. Now Messrs. H. Barker & Co. occupy five buildings, which they have successfully erected as the demands of the business have increased. They now employ sixteen men here and ten at a building about a half-mile up the river. This starch is made from wheat flour, is shipped to New York and other places by the ton, packed both in barrels and in boxes. It is used wherever the best starch is required.

Another starch factory, on the north bank of the river, on Pleasant Street, near Bemis, is manufacturing

large quantities of wheat starch. These works, carried on by the Crystal Springs Manufacturing Co., employing ten or twelve men, under the immediate charge of Charles R. Fletcher, are trying a new process, nowhere else employed, by which the *gluten*, separated from the starch, is saved and made a valuable health food product, called Poluboskos, much *nourishing*. This is characterized by its easy digestibility, and is therefore suitable for weak stomachs. Dyspepsia, the curse of our driving, nervous civilization, it is hoped, will find here a foe.

The principal building is fifty feet wide and one hundred and fifty feet long. The capacity of the works is about five hundred barrels of flour each week. The Boston office is at 86 State Street, under the management of F. H. Odiorne, president, and Wm. B. Buckminster, general manager. The new process employed in the works is patented by Herman Barker, who is one of the board of directors of the company.

The starch and the soap made in town would be adequate for the laundries now existing here, were they to be multiplied a hundred-fold.

*The Mill and the Dam.*—Governor Cradock, the first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company, who was a wealthy London merchant, who never came to New England, yet owned two of the vessels of Governor Winthrop's fleet, the "Ambrose" and the "Jewel," had sent out in 1628, two years before Sir Richard Saltonstall came to the Charles River, a certain Thomas Graves, who, judging from the words of the contract made with him, was a skillful engineer. "This 10th of March, I, Thomas Graves, of Gravesend, in the county of Kent, gent., and by my profession skilful and experienced in the discovery and finding out of mines, as also of lead, copper, mineral salt and alum, in fortifications of all sorts, according to the nature of the place, in surveying of buildings and of lands and in measuring of lands, in describing country by map, in leading of water [courses] to proper uses for mills and other uses in manufacturing, etc., have agreed," etc., etc. This Graves was to serve the company and Governor Cradock and to be at the expense of both—each one-half; he was to be retained three years if they wished. There is mention of a Thomas Graves admitted freeman twelve years after. It is to be presumed that he remained and made himself useful both to the Massachusetts Company and to Governor Cradock. For this Thomas Graves, admitted freeman, was probably either the engineer himself or his son, then of age.

On the 17th of March, 1628, a warrant was made to pay for iron and steel, also to pay for *buhrs* to make mill-stones:

	£	s.	d.
110 at 2s. apiece, bought of Edward Casson, of London, merchant tailor . . . . .	11	0	0
11c. of plaster of Paris @ 15s. per c. . . . .	1	1	0
Portage, weighing the plaster and casting out of the buhrs, 12d. and 23d. . . . .	3	0	
	£12	4	0

This shows that before starting the colonists for the new country, that some one of the company, presumably the Governor, the wealthy merchant in London, bought in London (it seems of a *merchant tailor*) some of the materials necessary for first class mill-stones.

There is no record of the building of a dam in Watertown or of the building of the mill. The fact is stated that Edward How and Matthew Cradock, the former Governor, the wealthy London merchant, sold, the latter by his agent, each one-half of the mill at Watertown to Thomas Mayhew, in August, 1635.

Perhaps Matthew Cradock's agent, Thomas Graves, the skillful civil engineer by his own profession and by the company's allowance, built the mill and the dam for the same, in the rapids at the head of tide-water, at the expense of his employer, Cradock, and of Mr. Edward How who probably took care of and ran it until they sold it to Mayhew.

It is true there might have been a dam built there before by the Norsemen. Even if there had been, it must have been washed away during the chances of heavy floods weighted with fallen trees overthrown by cyclones or with masses of ice piled up by the spring melting, as has frequently been done since.

This Graves built the large house in which the Governor and assistants first met in Charlestown. He built fortifications for the early company.

*Hollingsworth & Whitney Company.*—The Hollingsworth & Whitney Company occupy a site in Watertown which, for fifty years, has been devoted to paper-making purposes. About 1829 William May had a mill there, and for him worked Leonard Whitney, Sr., who subsequently bought the property, and associated with him his son, under the firm-name of L. Whitney & Son. Mr. Whitney, sr., retiring, sold out to Thurston Priest, and the firm became Whitney & Priest, who, besides making paper, added to their business the manufacture of paper bags by machinery. In April, 1892, the firm changed. Mr. Priest, retiring, sold out to E. A. Hollingsworth, and the firm became Hollingsworth & Whitney. At this time the plant was small, the water-power very meagre, and business rapidly growing.

This led the firm to consider the making of improvements, and in 1867-68 the present building, 60x200, with boiler-house and steam-engine room, was built, to accommodate both branches of the business, and where the production of paper had before been thirty tons per month, it was increased to 120 tons, while the bag department had its facilities doubled. Since the new mill was built, improvements have been made, so that now there is turned out daily eight tons, or 208 tons monthly, and the capacity of the bag department is 2,000,000 daily. Mr. Whitney died July 5, 1881, and Mr. Hollingsworth on January 6, 1882. On the 1st of April, 1882, a corporation was formed under the laws of the Commonwealth, bearing the designation of Hollingsworth & Whitney Company, which now carries on the business.

The works of this company occupy the site of the "ancient grist-mill," the water-mill" of the earliest record, and of many another mill of later date, as, for instance, a chocolate mill which was afterwards moved to Dorchester, and became the Baker Chocolate & Cocoa Mill, now known by its product over the world, an early saw-mill, and others of which there is no distinct record.

*The Watertown Mill.—The Grist Mill.*—This was originally a grist-mill, the business being at first the grinding of grists for the farmers who came from near and from afar. It is at present conducted by Perkins & Co., has two runs of stone, with a capacity of grinding 600 bushels of corn a day of ten hours. The corn ground comes from the western prairies, the flour sold comes mostly from Minneapolis, the hay and oats from Maine and the Canadas.

The grist-mill was moved down the "mill creek" to the site it now occupies was afterward moved nearer the river to accommodate a cotton-factory which began in 1805, by occupying the stories above the grist-mill, then the whole of it, which finally gave way to the return of the corn-mill, when that property was absorbed by the foundry and stove works now belonging to the Walker Pratt Company.

The building of the original mill and dam we have already ascribed with some degree of certainty to Cradock and How. The time was as early as, or earlier than January, 1634, for on this date a grant of land was made to it by the General Court. This was purchased and for some years owned by Thomas Mayhew. The ownership is traced by Dr. Bond to 1710. We can take up the train again in 1789, when John Remington sold to David Jackson. On some future occasion we hope to present in a satisfactory manner this entire history, which is very complicated because of change of owners of fractional portions, and change of work done at different periods. The grist-mill holds the first right to the use of water for power. In case of failure of water supply, its wheels must be satisfied first. With change of location on the ancient Mill Creek, probably the oldest mill creek in the country, this right has now been suspended or alienated. The first duty of the Charles River in Watertown is to grind corn, and no man now knows how or when it was first imposed. The Mill Creek is thought by some to be a natural water-course. No one can disprove it. Prof. Horsford thinks it was built by the Norsemen.

*Newspapers.*—*The Enterprise.*—This paper was established by Samuel S. Gleason, Nov. 5, 1879, under whose management it steadily increased its circulation, its size and its influence. The paper is devoted to local interests, is bright, enterprising, and open to all who try to advance the interests of the town. After seven years given to the interests of this paper, Mr. Gleason withdrew from the paper, giving it wholly into the charge of Fred. G. Barker, who had been its printer for nearly its whole existence. Mr.

Gleason has, for the last few years, given up his time to the real estate business, which he has greatly developed in this place.

Mr. Barker prints several periodicals, employs nine persons on his miscellaneous work. Having taken up printing as a recreation, when a boy in school, he has constantly increased his facilities and his skill, until his office has acquired a reputation for excellent work.

*Gas and Electric Light.*—The Newton and Watertown Gas Light Company has one of the best gas and electric light plants in this State. It is situated on Water Street, Watertown. The company was organized March 18, 1854, with a capital of \$200,000. The officers of the company are: President, Joseph N. Bacon; treasurer and clerk, Francis Murlock; directors, Joseph N. Bacon, George C. Lord, William Cladlin, Francis Murdock, C. C. Walworth, Charles M. Seaver, John K. Stickney, H. L. Hovey, Abraham Avery; general superintendent, Waldo A. Learned. The office of the company is located at No. 421 Centre Street, Newton, and both Watertown and Newton are well supplied with light.

They now consume about 4000 tons of coal, in place of the 400 of the first year, have about sixty miles of pipe, produce about 44,000,000 feet of gas, and are rapidly extending their means of lighting by arc and incandescent electric lights.

*Express Business.*—T. P. Emerson bought out the express business of F. E. White in 1867, employing at first four men and six horses. He now employs nine men and twenty-six horses.

J. H. Critchett & Sons, do a large express and teaming business.

There are also Allen's Railroad Express, Kenney's Express and Nally's Express. The heavy business of the town requires large freighting and teaming facilities, which are at hand.

*Livery Stables.*—Horses for driving can be had in almost any number, of Briggs E. Potter, who bought out G. B. Stockwell in 1855, and by purchasing and enlarging his buildings, has increased his number of horses, from eleven of his own with eight boarders, to twenty-three of his own with thirty boarders. Gentlemen are finding that through him a kind of co-operative horse-keeping is both more economical and more convenient than having a stable on their own premises. Telephones make it as easy to order one's horse from Potter's stable, as from his own in his back yard, where its presence is sometimes not desirable.

F. K. Hubbard a few years since bought out Mr. Kelley, and manages his business in a way to win the confidence of the public. An attractive line of carriages tempt people to drive, and his prices are reasonable for the teams furnished. The interests of the community are conserved by this centralization of this industry to a single location.

*Machine-Shops.*—There are the machine-shops of the

Empire Laundry Machinery Company, machine-shops for their own use and their own repairs in the Walker Pratt Manufacturing Company's works, and in the large paper-mills of the Hollingsworth & Whitney Paper Company, and also within the grounds of the Etna Mills Corporation, where Mr. Mayall's inventive and ingenious mind finds scope in the frequent changes and adaptations required in that factory. So, of course there are machine-shops within the arsenal grounds. The public, however, have recourse to only one machine-shop for general work in this place. This was started in 1886 on Patten Street, near the railroad, by Matthew Pryor. His principal business is the manufacture of small hardware and small novelties, steam fittings, and general jobbing, door-stops, saw sharpeners for carpenters, parts of electric clocks and the like. General repairs of lawn-mowers, sewing-machines, bicycles, in fact, almost anything which an ingenious man or boy can make, will not be turned away. This shop, although small, has quite a variety of machine tools, for it is crowded with machinery which is propelled by a small steam-engine on the premises. Mr. Pryor has gradually increased his business as his ingenuity and good nature have come to be appreciated; his shop is always a good industrial school for boys wishing to learn, and, if your historian is able to judge, is worthy of much larger patronage, a larger shop, with more extensive business.

*Ross' Carriage and Wagon Factory.*—On Spring Street, near Main Street, is now located the carriage factory of John Ross, which is known for its thorough and substantial work. Heavy express wagons or the lightest pleasure vehicles have been made. Dr. Hosmer's carriage, fitted for protection in bad weather, was made here. So was Dr. Mead's. Mr. Ross does both the iron-work and also the wood-work and the painting and finishing at his shop. He employs four men. Mr. Ross bought out Mr. George Finneley in 1867. Mr. Ross made for the town the hook-and-ladder truck which has seen some service, and promises to do much more. In contrast with this may be mentioned a buggy which he built, that, when complete and ready for use, weighed only thirty-seven pounds.

*Boots and Shoes.*—*Shoe Manufacture.*—No large manufactories have ever been carried on in town. Little but custom work and repairs have been attempted here. Among those engaged in this business should be mentioned Mr. A. D. Drew, who generally supplies foot-wear for any customer who has the means and the courage to once give him his measure. Although he expects more pay for his boots and shoes at the start, it has been found in the end by some of our shrewdest investors to cost less in the end to be kept whole-footed.

Mr. Drew began in 1849, on the corner of Pleasant and Galen Streets. He was alone for one year, then moved it to the upper part of a building that stood where the post-office now is, where he had three men

for three years. Then he occupied a building where Lunt & Co.'s dry-goods store now is. About 1856 he moved into the building on the corner of Galen and Mt. Auburn Streets, where he employed five men. He had also at the same time a small shop in Newton. In 1861 he moved across Galen Street to the opposite corner, where Mr. Sheridan was his apprentice. During the war he moved up-stairs, and employed seven men. Here he did the largest business of his life, too large to be entirely profitable, although it included such jobs as, for instance, thirty-three pairs of cavalry boots at \$30 per pair; and boots for nearly every man in Company K, just before the close of the war. He, himself, enlisted in May, 1865, but did not have occasion to leave Camp White, which was pitched on Main Street, just beyond the West School-house.

Mr. Drew served in the old Fire Department, of which for some years he was chief, and where his name will ever be preserved.

He has done good work enough for the preservation and safety of our homes, for temperance and good order, to say nothing of the stores of good boots and shoes which he has made, to merit an old age of honor and repose.

*Painters.*—Among the active business men of the past fifty years may be mentioned Henry Russell, painter. He began in Brighton, but became established in this town in 1847. He employed in his business of painting, glazing and papering houses, sometimes as many as thirty men. Many in all the surrounding towns were familiar with his work, which was done according to agreement, with energy and faithfulness. He was chairman of the parish committee of the First Parish for many years, serving with equal energy and faithfulness till his death, in 1889.

John Page has for many years followed with credit the same business which his son George A. Page now follows, occupying the old Barrett building on Beacon Square.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### WATERTOWN—(Continued).

#### SOCIETIES, PHYSICIANS, &C.

AMONG the societies organized in town for work of various kinds, social and benevolent, may be named the following:

**FREEMASONRY IN WATERTOWN.**<sup>1</sup>—The first Masonic body organized in Watertown was Meridian Lodge, chartered Dec. 11, 1797, having a jurisdiction embracing towns between Boston and Concord, and concerning the early history of which little is posi-

tively known. The late Leonard Whitney, sr., of this town, was a member, and related that in the troublous times of Masonry it was customary to vary the place of meetings from town to town, members driving to the appointed place, carrying guns with them to ward off possible danger. Mr. Whitney at that time resided near the Acton Powder-mill. He, with Asa Stone, Asa Pratt, Mr. Dana, and others who were early members of Pequossette Lodge, used to delight in talking over the experiences of the Anti-Masonic period. Meridian Lodge lost its original charter and lodge furnishings by fire, and after several removals became established permanently in Natick, where it has fine lodge-rooms and a large membership, being at the present time one of the leading and best-working lodges of the State.

For many years Watertown had no Masonic lodge prior to the coming of William Webster, as principal of the High School, from Lexington. He had recently taken the degrees in Pettee's Lodge (so-called because its meetings were held in Worshipful Brother Pettee's house), in West Cambridge, and with the assistance of old-time Masons obtained a charter for Pequossette Lodge. He left Watertown several years later, taught school in Rye, New York, and died in that State four or five years ago. He was the first Master of Pequossette Lodge, and the first one of its Past-Masters to die. The original officers and members of Pequossette Lodge were as follows: William Webster, W. M.; Daniel H. Marshall, S. W.; Joseph B. Keyes, J. W.; Henry Derby, Treas.; Warren J. Lindley, Sec.; Henry C. Vose, Chaplain; George Marsh, Marshal; Isaac Waits, S. D.; George K. Hooper, J. D.; Alfred Howes, S. S.; Adolph Lewando, J. S.; Asa Stone, Tyler. Members—Asa Pratt, Daniel Howard, Charles Wilkins, Sewall Hiscock, J. H. Clarke, Robert Murray, David B. Horn, Samuel Richardson, Daniel Marshall, George Hill, William Nichols, Horace Clark, William B. Fowle, Jr., Leonard Whitney and George A. Hicks.

The preliminary meeting was held in Constitution Hall, Dana Block, December 17, 1856. At the next meeting, January 13, 1857, the name was changed to Masonic Hall, and the Grand Lodge dispensation was received and accepted.

The first initiates were George W. Harrington, Luke Perkins and Miles Pratt, February 13, 1857. At the next meeting William W. Russell and John K. Stickney were the first admitted members. The latter is now an honorary member.

May 8, 1857, Robert L. Davis and James W. Magee were given the third degree. Mr. Davis has retained active membership and a lively interest in the lodge ever since, and has contributed more than any other individual member to the success of the lodge.

After working one year under dispensation, in accordance with Masonic custom, Pequossette Lodge was duly constituted, December 23, 1857, with impressive ceremonies, by Grand Master John T. Heard,

<sup>1</sup> By Alberto F. Haynes.

and at the close about sixty members and guests were provided with a "bountiful and luxurious" repast, as the records state, at the Spring Hotel, Samuel Batchelder, mine host, being a member of the lodge.

The first death was that of Daniel Marshall, who was buried with Masonic honors, September 3, 1858. The first public installation was held December 29, 1858. October 14, 1864, the lodge attended the laying of the corner-stone of the new Masonic Temple, Boston. December 23, 1864, a public installation was held in the town hall.

The first meeting in the new hall, Noyes' Block, was held September 8, 1870, and the hall was dedicated October 5, 1870, an address being delivered in the town hall by Wor. Bro. John B. Goodrich.

January 9, 1890, the lodge occupied, for the first time, its new and spacious rooms in the Otis building, of which it holds a ten years' lease. These quarters have been dedicated to Freemasonry, and were arranged especially to meet the needs of Pequotsette Lodge.

The total membership has exceeded 300. The present membership is about 140. The largest number of members admitted in one year was 24, in 1863. Of the early members, Robert L. Davis is now alone, out of 33 admitted to January, 1858; and of the 151 admitted during the first ten years, less than 30 remain. Among those taking membership or degrees were Rev. Dr. Luther T. Townsend, of Watertown; the late Rev. Bradford K. Peirce, of Newton, editor of *Zion's Herald*; James S. Allison, Jonas Cheney, of Belmont; George K. Snow, Joseph Crafts, George Sleeper, and a large number of the active business men and influential citizens of the town.

List of Past Masters: William Webster, 1858-59; Robert L. Davis, 1860-61, 1870-71; William J. Underwood, 1862; Thomas N. Hooper, 1863-64; Joseph Sanger, jr., 1865; John B. Goodrich, 1866; William H. Clark, 1867; Charles W. Stone, 1868-69; Charles T. Perkins, 1872; Charles Brigham, 1873-74; Samuel F. Stearns, 1875-76; Robert F. Horne, 1877-78; Charles H. Bradlee, 1879; Benjamin H. Dow, 1880-81; Isaac Harrington, 1882-83; George H. Tilton, 1884-85; George G. Davidson, 1886; Alberto F. Haynes, 1887-88.

The officers at present are as follows: Herbert H. Sawyer, W. M.; Frederick E. Critchett, S. W.; Benjamin W. Brown, J. W.; Charles W. Stone, Treasurer; George F. Robinson, Secretary; Rev. William H. Savage, Chaplain; Robert L. Davis, Marshal; Charles F. Bustin, S. D.; John M. Johnson, J. D.; James H. Fraser, I. S.; Freeman H. Edgcomb, Tyler. The Treasurer has held the office for twenty years, and the Tyler for twenty-five years.

While Pequotsette Lodge has been established only thirty-three years, it is older than any other secret society of this town, although at present there are a dozen or more of these, founded mainly as insurance organizations. The Masonic Lodge has held

a steady, even tenor, and is to-day better situated and enjoying a greater degree of prosperity than ever before. Its record is naturally of an individualized character, representing the social and fraternal phase of men who have left, or are making, their imprint on our growing community. Its regular meeting is held the second Thursday in each month, and there are Saturday evening gatherings of a distinctively social nature in the lodge apartments.

ODD-FELLOWS.<sup>1</sup>—*Lafayette Lodge*, No. 31, Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, was instituted and charter granted the 26th of January, 1844. The lodge prospered until 1850, and in 1852 the charter was surrendered. Nothing was done until April 1, 1863, when the charter was returned and the lodge reinstated, since which time it has continually prospered, and has met with considerable success, the membership now being 138. There have been and are now enrolled upon the books the names of men who have been prominent and closely connected with Watertown. It has initiated over 400 men into its ranks, and has the honor of being the mother of three lodges. Of its work little can be said, as the order of Odd-Fellows is a secret organization. But suffice it to say that in all its history there has never been a brother injured or harmed by it, but, on the contrary, many have been benefited by it, and that must mean that it has helped to make better men, better citizens and a better town. Upon the roll-books are the names of Thomas L. French, just deceased, and William H. Ingraham, who have the honor of being members for over forty years, a record which all Odd-Fellows feel proud of. The objects of the order are clearly defined and embodied in these few words, viz.: To visit the sick, to relieve the distressed, to bury the dead and to educate the orphan. This, so far as he can, every Odd-Fellow tries to perform. Officers for 1890: H. H. Powell, N. G.; J. W. Newcomb, Per. Sec.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.<sup>2</sup>—The Young Men's Christian Association of Watertown was organized in March, 1887, having for its object the promotion of the spiritual, social, intellectual and physical welfare of young men.

Rooms were secured in W. H. Lyman's new block, then in process of erection, and a lease taken for three years.

The rooms were opened, in a fitting manner, on September 3d, of the same year, with a consecration service in the morning, after which they were open to inspection of the public. At 12 m. an address was delivered in the Town Hall by Rev. L. W. Munhall, D.D., and a reception to the public in the evening, when refreshments were served to 800 people.

Mr. George S. Turner was elected the first president of the association, and served three years. Fred. G. Barker was elected in 1890. The president has been

<sup>1</sup> By Charles H. Rollins.

<sup>2</sup> By James E. Norcross.

ably supported by an earnest corps of young men, and the Association has prospered, and been the means, by the blessing of God, of doing much good for the young men of the town.

Mr. H. L. Peabody, of Haverhill, Mass., was the first general secretary, and since January 29, 1890, Mr. J. E. Norcross, of Watertown, has been the general secretary. The Executive Committee, alive to the needs of the young men, rented new quarters in the Otis Block and moved into them July 1, 1890.

The unceasing demands of the Association were thus met for a time and great encouragement given to prosecute the work.

The four rooms thus secured are a reading-room, where may be found a choice collection of reading matter, open to young men from 9.30 A.M. to 9.30 P.M.; a lecture room, with an office for the General Secretary, in which are held the various services of the Association, also lectures and practical talks; a small room to be used as a study and library; and a room to be devoted to boys' work.

The Association has a flourishing Ladies' Auxiliary connected with it, under the leadership of its president, Mrs. Alfred Turner; also an orchestra, which contributes a great deal to the attractiveness of the Association's services and socials.

The finances have been ably managed, and the close of each year has found a balance in the hands of the treasurer.

The membership of the Association is, October, 1899, 250; and the officers at present are as follows: President, Fred. G. Barker; Vice-Presidents, F. G. Barker, H. S. Wood, T. G. Banks; Rec. Secretary, B. M. Shaw; Cor. Secretary, W. L. Rockwell; Treasurer, S. Henry Coombs; Gen'l Secretary, Jas. E. Norcross.

"THE SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF THE SICK" was organized in the year 1816, during the pastorate of the Rev. Richard Rosewell Eliot, when all the towns-people worshipped in one meeting-house. A severe epidemic had visited the town, after which it was thought wise to have articles on hand for loaning in cases of sickness and also to have a fund which could be drawn upon in cases of need. For those days this was a new departure, and deserves the merit of originality. The following was its first appeal: "Donations in money, old garments, bedding, articles suitable to be made up for children, nourishment for the sick, and fuel, will be gratefully received by the directors and appropriated according to their best judgment." Its officers for the years 1816-1817 were: Mrs. Eliakim Morse, president; Miss Caroline Howard, vice-president; Miss Martha Robbins, secretary; Mrs. N. Bemis, jr., treasurer.

Its directors were: Mrs. R. B. Eliot, Mrs. Luke Bemis, Mrs. Isaac Dana, Mrs. Stearns, Mrs. A. Blake, Mrs. Jonathan Stone, jr., Mrs. Robbins, Mrs. Abijah White, Mrs. Gay, Mrs. Bigelow, Miss Katherine Hunt, Miss H. L. Coolidge.

One hundred and six of the principal ladies in town became members of the society, each paying the annual fee of one dollar.

During the years that have passed since, many have made substantial gifts to the society, and some of the older inhabitants at their deaths have left small legacies to be added to its funds. Among these gifts we may mention that of Lydia Maria Child, which is a pleasant reminder of her tender memory for the people among whom she passed a portion of her earlier life with her brother, Dr. Francis.

Thus this society has grown steadily, down to the present time, doing its work quietly, but efficiently. It assists all deserving poor, irrespective of creed or race, and loans its articles of use for the sick to any who wish them.

Its meetings are monthly, in the afternoon, at the houses of its members. Donations of any amount are always welcomed and will be well applied.

Its present officers are: Ruth A. Bradford, president; Emily Robbins, vice-president; Margaret V. Kendall, secretary; Abby V. Barry, treasurer.

THE WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION OF WATERTOWN was the result of prayer and an earnest awakening on the part of Christian women to the sin of the drink habit, and its terrible effects upon the individual and the home.

This Union was organized in 1875, very soon after the organization of the National Union.

The first general officers were Mrs. D. A. Tainter, Mrs. Abbott, wife of Rev. Granville Abbott, who was then pastor of the Baptist Church, Mrs. Joseph Barker, and Mrs. John Hall.

The first year's membership was ninety-nine. The first work was to help the Reform Club, visit the saloon-keepers, and assist the family of the inebriate.

Very soon it was found that preventive work must be done, and efforts were directed towards the formation of a better public sentiment in regard to the social and medicinal use of alcoholic liquors, and concerning the traffic which makes the inebriate.

With this end in view the Union has given great prominence to the distribution of literature showing the effects of alcoholic poisons upon the system, the extent of the drink traffic, and the iniquitous power of the saloon. Many petitions have been circulated, and able speakers have been secured from time to time to present various phases of the Temperance question.

The Union is gratified in having been an instrument in removing wine from the Communion Table of the Methodist, the Congregational and the Baptist Churches; in obtaining hundreds of signatures to the pledge, and the introduction of Scientific Temperance Instruction in the Public Schools. By persistent effort of the Union, Watertown was one of the first six towns of the State to place in the hands of the pupils of the Public Schools text-books giving such instruction.



Among other departments of their work which have received attention from the Union, are Sabbath Observance, Evangelistic work, Police Station and the Almshouse Franchise and Flower Missions.

The present membership is seventy-seven, with four-teen honorary male members.

List of officers : President, Mrs. S. Elizabeth Chase ; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. Arminda S. Hall, Mrs. Persis H. Tainter, Mrs. Sarah J. Stone, Mrs. Lizzie G. Dimick, Mrs. Helen Greene, Mrs. Mary F. Rand, Mrs. Florence Dutton, Mrs. Sarah H. Berry, Mrs. Eliza M. Teele, Mrs. Alice A. C. Phipps ; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Frances D. Niles ; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Sarah H. Carter ; Treasurer, Mrs. Angeline C. Crawford.

**THE YOUNG MEN'S ASSEMBLY.**—Several gentlemen called an informal meeting in May, 1888, in the hall of the Grand Army, to consider the formation of a society which should have for its object the business and social upbuilding of the town. The invitations to this meeting were given by L. S. Cleveland and Chester Sprague, seconded by the young men who belonged to a Bible class in the Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school, and others to whom they made known their object. The first suggestions of such an organization were perhaps made to this class, known as the Young Men's Assembly of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Cleveland was president. Each member of the class heartily endorsed the proposed plan of enlarged action and agreed to support it earnestly. The plan had also been discussed with others and approved by Samuel S. Gleason, Benj. H. Dow, Chester Sprague, George E. Priest, and Rev. W. G. Richardson, who kindly lent their aid and influence.

By the personal efforts of these and others spoken to, the informal meeting in May proved to be a success, and the organization since known as the Young Men's Assembly was formed with a membership, the first evening, of forty. The first regular meeting was held in June, with a membership limited to sixty. This limit has been raised at successive periods till now it stands at one hundred and seventy-five, with a list of names waiting to be added when there are vacancies. Included in the scope and work of this assembly is the creation of a Board of Trade, now consisting of George E. Priest, Samuel S. Gleason, Ward M. Otis, George C. Lunt and Chester Sprague. This organization has been recognized by the business associations of the State and delegates chosen to represent the same in the State Convention of the Boards of Trade.

This assembly has awakened interest in other towns, for, after visiting this, gentlemen of other towns have formed similar organizations. It was originally proposed to encourage the introduction of matters of business in which any were interested, which seemed important to themselves or to others, or to make suggestions that might prove of value to others, especially to the town. It adopted

an idea embodied in the Chase Banquet Association, which had proved eminently successful—"the betterment of its members," from a business standpoint as well as an educational one. Its object is social and business improvement. Its meetings have been held one evening of each month ; they begin with a simple banquet, and an hour spent in social converse, followed by addresses by members or invited guests. So far the spirit most actively developed has been to encourage all kinds of mutual helpfulness both in personal and municipal affairs. It may be too soon to say that the spirit of self-seeking and mutual fault-finding has disappeared from the town, and a habit of self-denying helpfulness of others has taken its place ; but your historian should simply acknowledge that this is true of the leader of this assembly, L. S. Cleveland, now re-elected its president for the third year, by a unanimous and most persistent vote.

The officers for 1890-91 are the same as from the first : L. S. Cleveland, president ; S. S. Gleason and Chester Sprague, vice-presidents ; F. W. Cobb, secretary and treasurer.

**MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES.**—Among the other societies organized in town are the following :

*Young Men's Catholic Association*, organized in 1889.—Michael J. Green, president ; James J. McCafferty, secretary.

*Isaac B. Patten Post*, 81, *Grand Army of the Republic*.—J. R. Harrison, commander ; George F. Robinson, adjutant.

*Isaac B. Patten Women's Relief Corps*, 59.—Mrs. A. M. Condon, president ; Miss Edith M. Smith, secretary.

*Arthur B. Fuller Camp*, 102, *Sons of Veterans*.—Established in 1889. A. F. Nutting, captain ; G. Westley Priest, first sergeant.

*Abraham Lincoln Commandery*, 67, *United Order of the Golden Cross*.—Instituted in 1879. J. H. L. Coon, N. C. ; A. J. Coolidge, K. of R.

*Charles River Court, Mass., Catholic Order of Foresters*, 1883.—James J. Barnes, C. R. ; John Hurlthey, secretary.

*Local Branch*, 393, *Order Iron Hall*, 1886.—E. F. Pratt, C. J. ; George S. Parker, accountant.

*Franklin Association*, 19, *Northern Mutual Relief Association*.—Freeman H. Edgecomb, president ; W. H. Pevear, secretary.

*Watertown Lodge*, 70, *Ancient Order United Workmen*, 1889.—Thomas Perkins, master workman ; Appleton Phipps, recorder.

*British America Association*, 65, 1889.—J. H. Looker, president ; G. S. Thomson, secretary.

*Watertown Mutual Relief Association*, 1880.—M. M. Walsh, president ; M. P. Hynes, secretary.

*Watertown Non-Partisan Woman's Suffrage League*, 1887.—Dr. S. Adelaide Hall, president ; Mrs. Alice A. C. Phipps, secretary and treasurer.

*Unitarian Club*.—Organized in 1888. Julian A. Mead, president ; J. C. Brimblecom, secretary.

*Wednesday Club*.—Started in 1885 by Arthur M. Knapp, its first president. Wm. Cushing, president; Ellen M. Crafts, secretary.

*Historical Society of Watertown*, established in 1888. Alfred Hosmer, M.D., president; Rev. E. A. Rand, vice-president; Solon F. Whitney, secretary and treasurer. It has at present fifty-two members.

*Charles River Council*, 35, A. L. of H., 1879.—Com., Henry Stephens; Secretary, Wm. J. Quincy.

*Board of Trade*, 1889.—S. S. Gleason, George C. Lunt, W. M. Otis, George E. Priest, Chester Sprague.

*Ladies' Benevolent Association*, connected with the First Parish. Miss Emily Robbins, president; Mrs. J. F. Green, secretary.

*St. Luke's Home for Children*.—Arlington and Mt. Auburn Streets. Sisters Annie and Mary in charge.

*Town Improvement Society*, 1883.—Ward M. Otis, president; Wm. H. Ingraham, clerk.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE OLD TOWN OF WATERTOWN, MASS.—I have endeavored to collect into the following list the more important sources of information which could be profitably examined by the Historical Society of Watertown, in its study into the history of that ancient township. As a matter of convenience they have been grouped somewhat chronologically, and after the dates of separation, under the headings of Watertown, Waltham and Weston.

The six old vols. of The Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, from 1628-86, published by the State in 1833-54, contain much material of the greatest importance. The Massachusetts State Archives on file in the office of the Secretary of State at the State House, contain a mass of original papers, the most of which have never been printed. Here in vol. V, p. 32 of Maps and Plans, is the oldest<sup>2</sup> known map of the town. This bears the date of 1720, when the town still included Waltham. It shows the location of all the houses of that time, and gives the names of the occupants of some of them. A commission made an extended report in print to the State in 1885, upon the nature and present condition of these archives.

The original records of John Hull, treasurer of the Colony, 1675-80, are in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Watertown town records, the earliest extant, begin on page 2 of the record-book, with the date of 1634. From Nov. 28, 1643, to Nov. 9, 1647, the transactions of the town are lost. A faithful transcript of the earlier records of the town were made by Mr. Joseph Crafts. A copy of the records down to 1651, was printed in the *Water-*

*town Pagnosselte*, beginning with the number for July 18, 1879.

The town's earliest extant record-book of births, marriages and deaths appears from its title page to have been opened in 1648, although it has had transcribed into it some records of an earlier date. These latter are also upon the Suffolk County Records and have been printed in the sixth and seventh volumes of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. In preparing his History of Watertown, Dr. Bond had faithful copies of all these earlier town records taken, which since his death have been deposited with the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston. The Society also have his own personal copy of his history, with his collection of errata and addenda thereto, which would make another volume nearly half as large as the published history.

The records of the Watertown church, organized July 28, 1630, and next to that of Salem, the oldest in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, are not at present known to be extant prior to those of 1686-92, which were kept by the Rev. John Bailey.

The files of the Suffolk and Middlesex Court, as well as those of Probate and Registry of Deeds, contain a mass of depositions often containing matter of great historical interest. The original volumes of Records of U. S. District Tax of 1798, which are in the library of the N. E. Historical Society, give all taxable polls.

Rev. C. Mather's *Magnalia*, published in 1702, contains many biographies and notes of interest to Watertown, as also Governor John Winthrop's *Journal*, or *History of New England*, 1630-49.

The Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections and Proceedings.

The American Antiquarian Society Collection.

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register and Memorial Biographies.

Magazine of American History—valuable articles.

Eliot's, Allen's and Drake's Biographical Dictionaries.

Thatcher's *Medical Biography*.

New England Prospects, by W. Wood, published London, 1634.

History of New England, 1628-52, by Ed. Johnson, London, 1654.

Letters from New England, by John Dunton.

Churches of New England, in the American Quarterly Register, Vol. XI.

Prince Society publications.

Hutchinson's, Barry's and Palfrey's *Histories of Massachusetts and of New England*.

Hubbard, W.: *History of New England to 1680*.

Drake, S. G.: *Five Years' French and Indian War in New England*.

Alex. Young's *Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1623-36*; also for reference his *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth*.

<sup>1</sup> By Dr. Bennett F. Davenport, with additions by the editor.

<sup>2</sup> There is an older map of a small portion, the southwest corner, "called Nonesuch," which fixes two of the three main lines of the old town, in position and direction, and is in vol. 3, p. 1.

This bears date Sept. 26, 1687, when Weston was still a part of the town, and Wellesley was a part of Dedham.

Force's Tracts.  
Narrative and Critical History of America, edited by Justin Winsor.

## WATERTOWN.

President Sam. Landon's Election Sermon before Congress, in Watertown, with Historical Notes, published in 1775.

Dr. C. Francis, Historical Sketch, delivered on the second Centennial Anniversary of the town, 1830.

Dr. C. Francis, three Historical Sermons upon leaving the old and dedication of the new church, 1836.

Barber's Massachusetts Historical Collection, 1840.

Bond's Genealogies and History, 2d ed., 1860.

Rev. A. B. Fuller's Records of First Parish, 1861.

Harris's Epitaphs from the Old Burying-Ground in Watertown, 1869.

Drake's Middlesex County, 1880.

250th Anniversary of First Parish, with address by A. M. Knapp, 1881.

Tea Leaves. With Introduction by Francis S. Drake, Boston, 1884.

The Cambridge of 1776, with the Diary of Dorothy Dudley. Edited for the Ladies' Centennial Committee, by A[rthur] G[ilman].

## WALTHAM.

Topographical and Historical Description, by Rev. Sam. Ripley. Massachusetts Historical Society Collection, 1815.

Churches of America, Quarterly Register, 1839.

Barber's Historical Collection, 1840.

Epitaphs, by J. B. Bright, in N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1865-66.

July 4th Historical Address, by Josiah Rutter, 1877.

Waltham, its past and present; and its industries. With a historical sketch of Watertown. By Charles A. Nelson, 1879.

In Drake's Middlesex County History, by A. Starbuck, 1880.

Waltham City, by Eph. L. Barry, 1887.

Historical Notes in Waltham Free Press, [by Francis Leathe, of N. Y.] in 187-.

## WESTON.

1st Centennial Anniversary Sermon, by Rev. Sam. Kendall, 1813.

Churches of America, Quarterly Register, Vol. XI., 1839.

Petition of 1735, to Legislature, to join with neighboring part of Concord and Lexington to form Newton, N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1858.

Barber's Historical Collection, 1840.

50th Anniversary of Settlement of Rev. Jas. Field, with Historic Address, by Rev. E. H. Sears, 1865.

July 4th Oration, by Charles H. Fiske, 1876.

In Drake's Middlesex County History, by C. A. Nelson, 1880.

Norumbega, by J. Winsor, in Massachusetts Historical Proceedings, No. 22.

Norumbega, by A. B. Berry, in Magazine of American History, Vol. XVI.

Norumbega, by J. H. Colby, pamphlet.

The Problem of the Northmen, by E. N. Horsford.

The discovery of the ancient City of Norumbega. E. N. Horsford. [Edition privately printed and beautifully illustrated. Special copy belonging to the society.]

PHYSICIANS.—The information respecting the physicians of Watertown in early times, during the first hundred years, is very scanty, and their number very few. We have not discovered that any of the pastors of Watertown practiced the healing art, which was not unusual in early times. James Sherman, of Sudbury, son of Rev. John Sherman, of Watertown, was a pastor and a physician, and two of his sons, John and Thomas, were physicians, and were said to be some time of Watertown; but in 1708 they resided in Springfield.

The earliest notice of any medical practice was March, 1630-31, when "Nicholas Knapp was (by the court) fined £5 for taking upon him to cure the scurvy by a water of no value, which he sold at a very dear rate." Probably his only medical education had been, like that of his numerous followers, to study the credulity of human nature, and how he might most successfully dupe it. Mr. Simon Eire, "chirurgion," was the first physician of Watertown, where he resided about ten years, 1635 to 1645, when he moved to Boston. As there is no evidence that there was any other physician resident of Watertown for many years afterwards, it is not improbable that he sometimes visited it professionally, as he retained his estate there. But if there were no physicians, their place was supplied by some of the goodwives. Grace, wife of John Livermore, was an obstetrician, and she was sometimes summoned to court as a witness in cases where she had acted professionally.

Daniel Mason, youngest son of Capt. Hugh Mason, graduated at Harvard College in 1666, was a physician, living as late as 1679, but it is not known whether he ever practiced medicine in Watertown. He was captured by an Algerine, and is supposed to have died in Algiers. (Bond's MS. notes to his own history.)

In the County Court files is a petition of the selectmen of Watertown, dated 1690, in which they say that S. G. came from Cambridge to Watertown, "to the home of Ellis Barron whose wife had skill in matters of surgery."

The next physician after Dr. Eire was Dr. Philip Shattuck, who probably practiced there from about 1670 to 1722. He resided in the northeast part of Waltham.

Dr. Fallgrave Wellington was his contemporary, being only five years younger than Dr. Shattuck. He

resided on the Cambridge road, on or near the lots of G. Church and W. Woolcot. He died 1715.

*Dr. Richard Hooper* was a contemporary of Drs. Shattuck and Wellington, and resided at the east of Mt. Auburn. He died early in 1690. His son *Henry* was a physician of Watertown a few years, and about 1723 he moved to Newport, Rhode Island.

*Dr. Josiah Convers*, from Woburn, settled in Watertown probably about the time of the decease of Dr. Shattuck and the removal of D. H. Hooper. We have not ascertained where he resided, but perhaps it was the residence afterwards occupied by his nephew, pupil, legatee and executor, Dr. Marshall Spring. He died in 1774, after a residence probably of nearly fifty years. (Bond, page 1674.)

The following is the epitaph on the stone resting horizontally upon pillars, over Dr. Convers' grave in the village burying-ground :

"To the much honored and respected memory of

JOSIAH CONVERS, Esq.,

who, by divine permission, resigned his valuable life August, 1774, aged 71."

"If real medical abilities, united with every human and social virtue, the most active extensive generosity, universal benevolence and charity, may deserve to outlive the Panegyric of an unassuming stone, the eulogy of the grave and the devouring tooth of time, certainly the Virtues and many excellences which distinguish the character of Dr. Convers are very eminently entitled to such a peculiar tribute from the grateful Public."

"This honest stone, what few vain marbles can,  
May truly say, here lies an honest man."

*Dr. Marshall Spring* was born in Watertown, Feb. 19, 1741-2, graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and died Jan. 11, 1818, aged seventy-six years. He received great assistance from his maternal uncle, Dr. Josiah Convers, with whom he studied medicine, and whose property he afterwards inherited. Francis says, "Dr. Spring became one of the most distinguished physicians in the country; and perhaps no one can be mentioned in whose judgment and skill a more unreserved confidence was placed. His practice was very extensive, and his house was the resort of great numbers of patients from the neighboring and from distant towns."

Says Thatcher, "His mind was not filled by fashionable theories of the day any further than they accorded with his own views of practice. His natural sagacity or force of judgment led him to deep and critical observations into the causes and nature of diseases, and their remedies. He asked few questions, used his eyes rather than his ears, seemed to gain knowledge of each particular case by intuition. He often effected cures by directing changes of habit, of diet, of regimen. He used little medicine, always giving nature fair play. Though differing from his neighbors politically, being a decided Tory at the time of the Revolution, he was early on the ground at Lexington, skillfully attending the wounded. It was said that he would have been sent out of the country, had not his services been so valuable, so indispensable to his patients."

In 1789 he was a member of the State Convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States, which he opposed, never having believed in the capacity of the people for self-government. He was for several years a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts, and discharged his duties with talent and fidelity.

Dr. Spring was in his person rather short, but compact and well proportioned; always a fine-looking man; after the age of fifty, till the time of his death, he was spoken of as one of the handsomest men of his time. His habits of living were a model for others. He used food and drink for nourishment, not for gratification of appetite. His meals were frugal, his board, though hospitable, was never spread with luxuries. He was careful in his investments. It is said that he once remarked that real property had always something to show for one's money, while other property might vanish. He built the Spring Hotel for his friend, Col. Richardson, a famous hotel-keeper, whom he wished to retain in town. He left \$200,000 or \$300,000 to his son, but nothing to religious or charitable institutions.

He was a wit, keen and quick at repartee. Chief Justice Parsons delighted to measure weapons with him in the keen encounter of wit. The onsets of the chief justice were rapid, keen and overwhelming. The replies of the doctor were moderate, pungent, successful. Their meetings sometimes happened in the presence of a large company, who remained silent, delighted to see the giants play."

*Walter Hunnewell, M.D.*, the subject of this sketch, was probably descended from Roger Hunnewell, who came to New England not long after the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony. In the early records the name was spelled at various times Hunniwell, Hunnuel, Honywell and Hunnewell. Dr. Hunnewell was born in Cambridge, August 10, 1769, and received his early education in the public schools of that town. Though only six years of age when the Revolutionary War began, he was old enough before its close to receive impressions which enabled him to remember some of its more important events. He graduated at Harvard in 1787, in the class with John Quincy Adams, William Cranch, Thaddeus Mason Harris, James Lloyd and Samuel Putnam. He studied medicine with Dr. Marshall Spring, of Waltham, and settled in Watertown. The medical school of Harvard College had, at that time, scarcely entered on its career and the offices of leading physicians were the schools of instruction for young men preparing for the practice of medicine. The first graduate from the Harvard Medical School was in 1788, and in that and the three succeeding years the graduating class had but one member, and not until 1813 did it contain more than four members. The life of Dr. Hunnewell was for the most part the usual one of medical men of his day. The town in which he settled was small and his practice was scattered, covering a terri-

tory which included some of the neighboring towns and involving almost incessant rides by day and night and unremitting labor. Like other medical men, too, of his time, his practice included both medical and surgical cases, and involved the treatment of cases of much wider range than are found under the care of a single man to-day since the divorce of surgery from medicine and the division of general practice into specialties. The consequence was that physicians of the period referred to had a more complete medical education than is to be found, especially in the cities and their neighborhood, in our day, and thus Dr. Hunnewell became a thoroughly educated, widely informed and skillful man. In another respect, too, the physician's career of his time differed from that of to-day. Not only were medical fees of smaller proportions if paid in money, but many of them in the country towns were satisfied by country pay, eggs and butter and chickens from the farmer, tea and coffee from the grocer, and preaching from the minister.

The practice of Dr. Hunnewell furnished no exception to the general rule and his cellar and larder were largely supplied by means of no other circulating medium than medicine, the tooth-puller and pills. Upon such a practice, however, he thrived, and in such a practice he continued actively at work until he was eighty years of age. He was for many years the only physician in Watertown, and as his reputation widened he became a frequent visitor to the sick-beds of Newton and Cambridge and Waltham. He was a devotee to his profession, permitting himself to take no active part in the public affairs of either town or State. As a Whig in politics he rejoiced in the success of his party; as a Unitarian in theology he was interested in the welfare of his church; as a Mason he shared the duties as well as the labors of his order. He was a man of unswerving integrity, of commendable liberality, of cultivated tastes, a kind neighbor, a good friend, a thoroughly respected citizen.

Dr. Hunnewell married, May 12, 1800, Susannah Cook, of Newton, and his children were Jane, born June 23, 1801, who married John A. Underwood, and Horatio Hollis, born July 27, 1810. The last-named child, Horatio Hollis Hunnewell, as a merchant has had an eminently successful career. At the age of fifteen he entered the banking-house of Welles & Co., in Paris, France, and there remained until 1839, when he was twenty-nine years of age. Samuel Welles, the head of the firm of Welles & Co., was born in Natick, Massachusetts, April 22, 1778, and graduated at Harvard in 1796. He married, in London, in 1816, Adeline, daughter of John Fowle, of Watertown, Mass., and died in Paris in August, 1841. Arnold Welles, uncle of Samuel, was born in Boston, December 25, 1727, and had a son, John, born in September, 1764, who married, in 1794, Abigail Welles, sister of Samuel. The ninth child of John

Welles, named Isabella Pratt, born September 7, 1812, married, in Paris, December 24, 1835, Horatio Hollis Hunnewell, mentioned above. Mrs. Hunnewell inherited the Welles estate, in that part of Natick which is now Wellesley, and Mr. Hunnewell has made large additions by purchase until it now includes about six hundred acres. This estate, occupied during the summer by Mr. Hunnewell and also in separate houses by his married children, lies on both sides of the road leading from the Wellesley Station to Natick. That part of it occupied by Mr. Hunnewell himself lies on the borders of Wellesley Pond, on the other side of which are the grounds of Wellesley College. The mansion built by him stands out of sight from the road, and is reached by an avenue winding through spacious lawns and shaded by ornamental and forest trees, which reminds the visitor of the approaches to some of the best estates in England. Mr. Hunnewell inherits from his father a taste for horticulture, which his abundant means enable him to gratify, and as he walks through his almost endless green-houses he points out his rare varieties of fruit and flowers with undisguised enthusiasm and fondles them with the tenderness of a parent in his children's nursery. Dr. Hunnewell, of whom this sketch is written, died in Watertown, October 19, 1855, at the age of eighty-six.

*Dr. Hiram Hosmer* was born in Walpole, N. H., September 4, 1798. He was one of twelve children of Jonas Hosmer (1758-1840), a farmer; Jonas was the son of Jonathan, born in 1712, who had a brother who was a noted surveyor, and was the son of Stephen, who was the son of Stephen (1642), who was the son of James (1607-83), who came from Hawkhurst, in Kent, England, about twelve miles from Dover. James was in Concord, Mass., in 1635, took the oath of freeman in Boston, May 17, 1637, and settled on the right bank of the river north of Darby's bridge, on farm lately occupied by Elijah Hosmer. James, the son of this first James, was killed in the Sudbury fight in 1676.

As a boy he worked on his father's farm, occasionally for neighbors, at a compensation which seemed to him in better days, ridiculously meagre. He learned the trade of cabinet-maker, which he afterwards abandoned for medicine. His education was at first at a district school, one term at an academy, and afterwards with the celebrated Dr. Amos Twitchell, of Keene, N. H. He afterwards spent some months under the tuition of Drs. Hale and Watkins, in Troy, N. Y. He attended lectures in Boston and received his degree from Harvard University in 1824. It was in this very year (1824) that he established himself in Watertown, where he remained until his death, April 15, 1862, which was from abdominal disease. Many living remember the kind face of the old doctor, and say that the portrait recently presented to the Public Library of Watertown, by his nephew, Dr. Hiram Hosmer, is a faithful and life-like picture. Most have an incorrect idea of the cause of his death, for many

years before, "during a convalescence from typhoid fever, he had an incomplete hemiplegia of the right side. In April, 1856, he had a light attack which slightly benumbed the right arm. In February, 1860, he had a cerebral hemorrhage, which two of the most eminent of the profession thought must speedily prove fatal. Contrary to all reasonable expectation, he rallied, instead of sinking, and early in the summer was able to walk and ride out; and two years and two months afterward he died of abdominal disease."

He had a successful career; a large experience, great professional tact, a ready and correct judgment, an appreciation of "Nature in Disease," and a perfect comprehension of, and devotion to the highest interests of medicine, in the best sense of the term.

One writes of him: "He was esteemed wherever he was known. He was not a great book-man, but was a diligent student of nature, and ever studied carefully the diagnosis of his patients, as well as the mode of treatment. He was judicious in the treatment of the sick, not afraid of powerful medicines when such were really needed, but more commonly employed mild remedies."

Dr. Hosmer was married, September 6, 1827, to Sarah Watson Grant, of Walpole, N. H., who died in 1836. Of four children, the youngest only survives all her family, and is now the distinguished sculptress, Harriet Hosmer. She was born October 9, 1830; being naturally of a delicate constitution, her treatment and early education well illustrates the good sense and wisdom of her father, and should be mentioned here. He encouraged her to pursue a course of physical training unusual to her sex. If half the stories current among the people are true, she must have astonished the older people by her daring riding, sometimes standing on her dashing horse as he tore through the street. At an early age she began modeling in clay. Having completed her school education, she took a regular course in anatomical instruction at the Medical College of St. Louis. In the summer of 1851 she returned home, and commenced her bust of "Hesper," which, on its completion in marble in 1852, attracted much attention in Boston; and her father placed her under the instruction of Gibson, the sculptor, in Rome. From here we have her busts of "Daphne," "Medusa," and the statue of "Enone." One of her best works is "Beatrice Cenci," which was made for the St. Louis Public Library. One of her most popular works, which has been copied many times, is "Puck," a charming statue.

She was established for many years as a professional sculptor in Rome, reaping a substantial reward in a large income. In 1859 she finished a statue of "Zenobia in Chains," a work on which she labored so zealously for two years as to impair her health. A statue of Thomas H. Benton, now in St. Louis, which is cast in bronze; "The Sleeping Faun," for the entrance of an art gallery at Ashbridge Hall, England; a full-length reclining figure of a young girl for a

funeral monument in the Church of St. Andrea della Fratti in Rome, and a design for a "Lincoln Monument" in Washington, D. C., are among her works. It is hoped that in her return to Rome, to renew her art work, she has already restored, by her father's wise art, the health which will enable her to still further vindicate the right of woman to strength and usefulness and a most honorable career.

Dr. Samuel Richardson, descended in the sixth generation from Samuel Richardson, who was born in England in 1610, emigrated to America in 1636, and also was one of the founders of Woburn.

The doctor was the only son of Captain Ebenezer and Rhoda (Coolidge) Richardson; born at Newton, Mass., Jan. 13, 1795; married, 1820, to Mary Kidder, daughter of Isaac and Mary Kidder, of Townsend, Mass. He studied medicine with Dr. Moses Kidder, of Dublin, N. H., and Dr. Stephen H. Spaulding, of the same place; afterward with Dr. Amos Mitchell. Dr. Richardson practiced medicine at Peterborough, N. H., until 1838, when he removed to Watertown, Mass. His wife, Mary, died in 1861. In June, 1873, he married Sarah Barnard, of Watertown, who still survives him. Dr. Richardson died here, Feb. 12, 1879, leaving a son, Dr. Coolidge Richardson, of Ware, Mass., and a grandson in this town, Mr. Charles B. Gardner, a gentleman of generous culture, who died the last part of July, 1890, leaving an only son, Roy Richardson Gardner, who having passed his examinations for Harvard College, is to spend a year in European travel, partly for his health.

Alfred Hosmer, M.D., born at Newton Upper Falls September 11, 1832, has the same name as his father, who was also a graduate of the Harvard Medical School, and a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. His grandfather, Jonas, born in Acton, Mass., in October, 1758, had a brother Abner killed in Concord, in the memorable fight at the bridge, April 19, 1775, while resisting, with other members of Captain Isaac Davis' company, of Acton, the advance of the British regulars. This grandfather married, in December, 1778, Betsy Willard, by whom he had twelve children, and, like many thrifty countrymen of that time, drove, as he had opportunity, a trade, while the rest of his time was spent as a farmer. This trade was that of a mason. His great-grandfather, James Hosmer, at the age of twenty-eight, with a wife and two children, left his native Hawkhurst, in Kent, England, for America in 1635, and settled in Concord, Mass., on fields still tilled by descendants of the same name, after these two hundred and fifty years.

His father, Alfred Hosmer, a tenth child, and born at Walpole, N. H., in Nov., 1802, learned the trade of a shoemaker, but with great hope and perseverance entered upon the study of medicine, and at the age of twenty-three was admitted as a student to the office of Dr. Amos Twitchell, of Keene, N. H. He



attended the usual course of lectures in the Medical School of Harvard University, and received the degree of M.D. in 1828. Enfeebled by acute rheumatism in early youth, resulting in a serious organic affection of the heart, he died in 1837, at the early age of thirty-five, leaving his three young children to the care of a courageous, energetic, and judicious mother, whom, as Mary Ann Grahme he had married in December, 1831. Her father, who belonged to an old Scotch family, had come to New York when quite a young man, and there had established himself as a merchant.

Alfred Hosmer, the son, having attended the public schools of Newton until his ninth year, when his mother found it expedient to remove to Walpole, N. H., where he found meagre opportunities for acquiring the thorough preliminary training which is necessary for the liberal education which he desired, was, nevertheless, admitted, without conditions, to Harvard College, and graduated with honor in 1853.

Having early selected, for the work of his life, medicine, which his father pursued, he tenaciously held to his early choice, and, soon after graduating, was admitted to the office of his uncle, Dr. Hiram Hosmer, of Watertown, well known in all this region as a most skillful practitioner, and during the following two winters attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School, the third year being spent as house-officer in the surgical department of the Massachusetts General Hospital. In 1856 he received the degree of M.D. from his *Alma Mater*, and spent a large portion of the following year in professional studies in Paris.

It was the autumn of 1857 when he located in Watertown, from which time he has devoted himself industriously to general practice with a success that proves ability and has secured his reputation of being among the best practitioners of the State. In June, 1860, he married Helen Augusta, the youngest daughter of the late Josiah Stickney, and has two children, a daughter and a son.

Dr. Hosmer became a Fellow of the Massachusetts Society in 1856; has repeatedly been a member of its council; was its anniversary chairman in 1877, and in 1882 its president, one of the youngest who have been elected to this high office. He was made president of the Obstetrical Society of Boston, for two years; was president of the Middlesex South District Medical Society; was medical examiner for the Seventh District of Middlesex County. He took an active part in organizing the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, was its first president, holding the office three years; was for many years post surgeon at the United States Arsenal at Watertown.

In 1879 he was made Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; and in 1881 he was made a member of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, and became chairman of the Health Committee.

He has contributed to the pages of the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, papers of which the titles, in part, are "Diagnostic Importance of Examinations of the Urine;" "The Abuse of the Alimentary Canal;" "Life and Disease;" "Increase of Danger incident to the Puerperal State;" "A Case of Vaginal Lithotomy;" "Wounds of the Knee-Joint;" "Introductory Address before the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society;" "In what Cases shall the Medical Examiner decline to view a Dead Body?" "A Peculiar Condition of the Cervix Uteri which is found in Certain Cases of Dystocia."

But not alone in professional labors has Dr. Hosmer won distinction. In the best work for the education, religious culture and moral up-building of the people by whom he has been surrounded, and for placing men on their own feet financially, by moderating their spending, and stimulating their saving and wisely investing the surplus of health and prosperity for the days of sickness or adversity, he has been always active and will be long remembered. Dr. Hosmer was a member of the School Committee from 1865 to 1871, of which he was chairman during 1866, '67, '68 to April, 1869.

He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library from 1868 to 1878, was secretary from 1868 to 1870, and chairman 1871, 1873 to 1877. He was elected one of the trustees of the Watertown Savings Bank, April 11, 1876; was president from 1874 to 1890; was instrumental in framing the code of by-laws adopted in 1885.

He was one of the originators of the Historical Society of Watertown, and did much to make the formation of the society possible, by arousing an interest in local history, and has been its first and only president.

In the First Parish, familiarly known as the Unitarian Society, he has for many years been moderator of its annual meetings, has always kept up an interest in its doings, has contributed liberally to its support, was greatly interested in the erection of the Unitarian Building for Sunday-school, for society and social uses, for which he solicited and obtained considerable contributions, and to the erection and planning of which he gave most thorough and constant attention.

Dr. David T. Huxkins was born the 24th of Feb., 1819, at Meredith, N. H. He did not pass through the regular undergraduate course at college, but is a graduate of the Medical Department of Dartmouth, at Hanover, N. H. He has practiced to some extent as a regular physician, but has been better known for the many years of his residence in this town as a dentist. He has filled several important public offices. He was a member of the School Committee of the town in 1850, 1851 and in 1852—the year when it was decided to abolish the old district school system and establish a High School,—1853, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1865, 1866, 1867 and 1868. He was a member of the

first Board of Trustees of Public Library in 1868, and its treasurer.

He is known in scientific circles for his large and fine collection of shells.

*Dr. Luther B. Morse* was born in Rochester, Vt., in 1820, August 4th. He taught public school for six years in his native State, prepared for college at seminaries in Castleton, Brandon and Montpelier, Vt. On account of poor health in early manhood, did not pursue a college course, but attended medical lectures at Dartmouth College, at the Vermont Medical College at Woodstock, and at the New York University. He graduated in his native State at Vermont Medical College in 1845, and established himself in his profession at Lowell, Mass. During his residence here he was city physician for two or three years, a director of the City Public Library, a member of the School Committee, and represented the city in the Legislature in the years 1853 and 1854.

He came to Watertown in 1862 and has had extensive private practice during his residence in town. He was a member of the School Committee in 1864-67 and in 1878, was town physician for a number of years, and a member of the Board of Health for one year. In 1863, after the second disaster at Bull Run, he, with thirty-three other Massachusetts surgeons and physicians, responded within thirty-six hours and reported themselves ready for duty at Washington for that special service.

While in Lowell and in Watertown he has been an active member of the Orthodox Church, holding the office of deacon for thirty-eight years.

*Dr. Julian A. Mead* was born in West Acton, Mass., in 1856; was fitted for college at Phillips' Academy, Exeter, N. H.; graduated at Harvard College in 1878, and from Harvard Medical School in 1881, and spent two years in Europe at the Universities of Leipzig, Vienna and Paris in fitting himself for his profession.

He came to Watertown in November, 1883, to assist Dr. Alfred Hosmer, whose practice in this and the neighboring towns had become too extensive for one man; and since the illness of Dr. Hosmer in December, 1888, he has succeeded to a large part of his practice.

The present Board of Health was originated by him, and he was its first presiding officer, and, with Lawyer Sullivan, framed the rules and regulations which govern the board. In 1883 he was appointed by Governor Robinson a medical examiner for Middlesex County, which office he still holds. He was for three years assistant surgeon, and for two years surgeon of the Fifth Regiment, under Col. Bancroft.

Outside of his profession he has taken quite a prominent position, having served on the School Committee of the town for six years, for the last five of which he has been chairman. He is a member of the parish committee of the First Parish, and for two years has been the president of the Unitarian Club of this town. He is the member of the Wednesday Club,

and a member of the standing committee of the Historical Society of Watertown.

Other physicians in town at present are Michael J. Kelley, Geo. A. Tower, E. True Aldrich, Charles S. Emerson, S. Adelaide Hall and W. S. Beaumont.

**OLD RESIDENTS.**—*Mr. Samuel Walker* was born in Langdon, New Hampshire, February 9, 1818. His father, Mr. Gilson Walker, a farmer of five or six hundred acres, raising large numbers of sheep with other stock, hay and grain, found time to serve his town for over thirty years as town treasurer. He was a son of Abel Walker, of Shirley, Massachusetts, whose father, Samuel, one of the eighty who responded to the Lexington alarm on the 19th of April, 1775, an enterprising citizen, treasurer of Shirley for a dozen years, was the great-grandson of Samuel Walker, sr., of Woburn, who was born in England in 1615, came with his father, Captain Richard Walker, to find a home in Lynn, in 1630.

Mr. Samuel Walker, the subject of our sketch, thus preceded by an honorable and trusted ancestry, some of whom distinguished themselves as pioneers in the settlement of New Hampshire, notably of Charlestown and Langdon, came to Boston in 1843, when he was twenty-five years old, and to Watertown for a home in 1854. He was at first engaged in the sale of country produce, say till 1859, since which time he has been engaged in the manufacture and sale of coal-oils. He was the second to import coal from Scotland—Downer was the first—for the manufacture of oil, before the discovery of the oil fields of Western Pennsylvania, which quickly supplied the market with crude petroleum. This had to be distilled and purified and prepared for use, a work for which the previous manufacture had led the way, but it soon came to revolutionize the artificial means of illuminating our homes and our shops, our factories and our streets, and in time, as it already cooks our food, will come to be the source of heat for steam-boilers and locomotives, as in Russia, and will probably drive our dynamos for all electrical work.

Walker's high-test white oil, like Pratt's astral oil, is one of the best for illuminating purposes.

Mr. Walker has served the town of his adoption as selectman in 1877, 1878 and 1879; has represented the towns of Watertown and Belmont in the Great and General Court in 1881 and 1882. He was one of the benefactors of the Free Public Library in 1883, giving the sum of \$4,500 towards the new building while disclaiming any patriotic or charitable motives, giving it, as he said, as "an investment in improvements to his own home." This fronts on the beautiful lawn surrounding the Library building, but is separated by a dense line of trees, a street and the railway. He can see this lawn in summer, as anyone in town can see it, by going around to the street in front of it.

*Robbins and Curtis Family.*—"Mr. James Robbins

was a prominent and much respected citizen of Watertown, who carried on various branches of manufacturing, and was also interested in a country store. He died in 1810. He left a widow and a numerous family of children, with but a small estate, for in the later years of his life he was not very prosperous."

"He owned and lived in a large, old-fashioned house which stood on the bank of the river near the 'Square,' and just at the entrance of 'Watertown Bridge,'—an ancient bridge that led toward Newton."

He was a son of Mr. Solomon Robbins, who lived in Brighton.

Mr. James Robbins had three wives. His first wife's name was Warren, his second, Capen; his third Lois White, sister of Jonas White. By his first marriage there were two children—Sarah and Ann Robbins. Sarah married Israel Cook. Ann married Francis Faulkner, who had a chocolate-mill that stood on the Island in Watertown. Then he removed to Billerica and established woolen-mills, which his descendants still own and carry on.

The children by the second marriage were Josiah, Lydia and Jonathan Robbins. Josiah was a man of considerable information, through travel and study acquiring different languages. A good part of his life was spent in Trinidad, where he married the daughter of an English officer. In the declining years of his life he lived in Carrollton, Kentucky, where he and his wife died. From Mr. James Robbins' last marriage there were nine children. Lois Robbins, Martha, James, George and Isaac Robbins, were the only ones who grew to womanhood and manhood. Of these, Lois Robbins, the eldest of the nine children, married Captain Benjamin Curtis, the son of Dr. Curtis, of Boston. "Of this marriage there were two children,—Benjamin Robbins Curtis (see portrait on opposite page), born Nov. 4, 1809, and George Ticknor Curtis, born Nov. 28, 1812." Capt. Curtis died while his children were in their infancy. To their mother were they indebted for all they attained. Untiring in her devotion, counting upon their success, if by persistent effort and self-denial it could be attained, she had the reward in her old age of seeing all her hopes realized, both sons going through college with honors and excelling as lawyers—Benjamin being made judge of the Supreme Court; George distinguished in law and literature. In the celebrated Dred Scott case, Judge Curtis will ever be associated as deciding that the negro was not a "chattel;" but a citizen.

"The dissenting opinion of Judge Curtis, in the Dred Scott case, was greatly praised throughout the Northern States for the clear, learned and able manner in which it maintained the capacity of free persons of color to be 'citizens' within the meaning of the Judiciary Act, and for the power with which he asserted the authority of Congress to exclude slavery from the Territories."

"The first religious impressions of any man of dis-

tinction are an important item in an account of his life and character. Through life he was a man of very strong religious feelings and principles. They were derived partly from his mother and partly from the Unitarian influences which surrounded his youth."

"From his mother he was taught his sense of responsibility to God, and 'the fear of God was the only fear under which he ever acted.'"

"His mind was enriched by learning, but not overlaid by it; and to aim to appear learned was foreign to his nature as any other form of pretence."

He began his professional career in Boston in 1834. "His moral sentiments and convictions were very strong; but they lay deep beneath the surface, forming, like conscience, the unseen and silent guide of life."

"In his boyhood he spent much of his time with his uncles, James, George and Isaac. They were all engaged in a manufacturing business. But the eldest, Mr. James Robbins, was very fond of farming, and was a good amateur farmer. Through him, his agricultural tastes were imbibed in his boyhood, in the rural scenes of his native place and on his uncle's lands."

In the impeachment trial of President Johnson, Judge Curtis was regarded as "the one man in the country, by the President, Cabinet and his friends, who might possibly stay what they regarded as an attempt to crush the constitutional independence of a co-ordinate department of the government." To him they appealed. "Twice decided according to the Constitution there should be a 'trial,' that the Senate should be a Court, the members of which should be under the sanction of an oath or affirmation, and there should be a 'judgment.'" By constitutional provision, and by established precedents, the accused was entitled to "the assistance of counsel for his defence." "In the selection of counsel to defend the President, the first name suggested was that of Judge Curtis, and accepted in full Cabinet, and emphatically by the President himself." "Judge Curtis had no personal acquaintance with Mr. Johnson, no interest in his political or personal fortunes, nothing but a sense of duty to lead him to accept the responsible position of leading counsel for the defence on this great trial." "It involved serious pecuniary sacrifices, for the President was unable to offer the smallest compensation, and Judge Curtis had a very lucrative practice." "The President had nothing to which to appeal in the mind of his advocate, but a consciousness that he might be able to do a service to his country, and this was sufficient." "The impeachment trial began before the Senate, on the 30th of March, 1868, the Chief Justice of the United States presiding." "It was believed that a large majority of the Senators were bitterly hostile to the President." Judge Curtis was to open the defence. He shared the anxiety that was felt by others on account of the hostility of so many of the Senators to the President;

but when he rose to speak he manifested no solicitude whatever. He knew that he could place the defence of the President upon unanswerable grounds of law, and that, when this had been done, his acquittal would depend entirely upon there being a sufficient number of the hostile Senators who were capable of rising above party and acting for their country. "That Judge Curtis rendered a great public service, that when he had concluded his address to the Senators, the acquittal of the President was substantially secured, and that nothing needed to be added to an argument which had exhausted the case, is the concurrent testimony of most of those who were present, or who have read the trial."

"He died in Newport, September 15, 1874. In Dr. Robbins' Memoir, read before the Massachusetts Historical Society, is the following tribute to his character. "It does not admit of denial that Mr. Curtis' character bore that genuine stamp of greatness which cannot be counterfeited or disputed, the test of which is the spontaneous recognition and homage of men. Everywhere, and at all times, on the bench, at the bar, in every assembly, whether large or small, in the most select company, and in general society, his presence was impressive and commanding. No man, however great, could look down upon him. Very few could feel themselves to be his peers. Most men, even those of a high order of mind and character, instinctively acknowledged his supremacy."

"In one thing surely it will be allowed that he was great; for throughout life he had been mindful of the prayer, and had received its answer, 'So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.'"

*White Family.*—One of the prominent men in Watertown in the early part of the century was Mr. Jonas White, who owned a large farm on which was a lovely wooded hill, which is now standing and is still called White's Hill.

Mr. White, on May 2, 1749, married Lucy Stearns, and had four sons and one daughter. The daughter married Hon. Levi Thaxter, a lawyer in the town, and their son, Levi L. Thaxter, who died in the year 1884, was well-known in the literary circles of Boston and Cambridge, as a man of culture and refinement, and also a very fine reader of the poetry of Robert Browning. His wife, Mrs. Celia Thaxter, is now one of the most prominent literary women in the country, being a beautiful writer of both prose and poetry.

Three of Mr. White's sons died at an early age. William, a young man of great promise, entered Harvard College in the year 1807, but never graduated, as there was a rebellion in his class, and all left or were expelled. He is said to have been a brilliant talker and a delightful companion. Jonas studied medicine but in consequence of an accident, gave up practicing. He died unmarried, as did both William A. and Josiah. Abijah, the eldest son, married Miss Ann Maria Howard (a daughter of Samuel Howard, who

was one of the members of the celebrated "Boston Tea Party," 1776), and remained on the farm with his father. In those days the ranches of Nebraska and Colorado were unknown, but Mr. White did a large business in cattle-raising on the farms of Petersham, Hubbardston, Princeton and other towns within fifty miles of Boston. In company with Boston merchants he exported large quantities of beef to the West Indies, and in this way acquired a handsome fortune.

He had six daughters and one son, William Abijah, who graduated at Cambridge in 1838, in the class with James K. Lowell, William W. Story (the sculptor), Nathan Hale, and other men of note.

William was of a most benevolent and philanthropic disposition, and did a great work in Watertown in promoting the temperance cause. So much respected was he that, on his return to Watertown after a long absence, a public reception was given him, and a silver cup presented, as an expression of respect and affection from the citizens. He was also very prominent in the abolition movement. He died in 1856.

Lucy, the eldest daughter, married George Richardson, whose father lived in the fine house which was afterwards converted into the Nonantum House at Newton. One of the daughters, Ann Maria, married James Russell Lowell, the poet, but she did not live long after her marriage. William Abijah married Harriet Sturgis. Lois Lilly married Dr. Estes Howe, of Cambridge. Mary Greene married Charles Wyllis Elliott, from Connecticut. Agnes Howard married Arthur Lithgow Devens. Caroline Gilman married Montgomery Davis Parker.

The old house, from which the most generous hospitality was dispensed by Mrs. White, who was beloved and respected by every one who knew her, is still standing in the village street, just beyond the park.

*The Coolidge Family.*—This family is of great antiquity, traceable as far back as Edward the First (1300). The name was spelled in various ways, there being no fixed orthographic rules, and the mode was governed mostly by the sound. The practice derived from the Normans, in the tenth or eleventh century, of giving surnames from manors or localities, prevailed. William de Coulinge appeared in the roll of the hundreds as holder of lands in Cambridgeshire. The *de* was generally dropped from surnames about the time of Henry Sixth (before 1450).

The branch of the family from which those in this country descended was settled in Cambridgeshire, was of the landed gentry, and of great respectability. They adopted the name as now usually spelled.

JOHN, the youngest son of William Coolidge, of Cottenham, Cambridgeshire County, England (baptized September 16, 1604), was perhaps one of the first settlers of Watertown, in 1630, although the date of his arrival has not been ascertained. He was admitted

<sup>1</sup> By Austin J. Coolidge, H. C., 1847, and member N. E. H. & G. Society.

freeman May 25, 1636, but that fact does not disprove a much earlier arrival, as none were admitted freemen until they became members of the church, yet were eligible to office upon taking the oath of fidelity, without admission either as church-members or freemen.

The homestead of John Coolidge was upon the highlands at the northwesterly side of Fresh Pond, and he acquired other lands in different localities. He was representative to the General Court in 1658, selectman thirteen times between 1638 and 1682, and was often engaged in the settlement of estates. His will, dated Nov. 19, 1681, was proved June 16, 1691. He died May 7, 1691, aged eighty-eight years, and his wife, Mary (whose origin is unknown), died Aug. 22, 1691, aged eighty-eight years. In the ancient graveyard, under a stately elm, near the corner of Arlington and Mount Auburn Streets, two modest head-stones of slate, about two feet in height, mark the burial spot of the united head of the family in America.

Their children were sons, *John*, probably born in England about 1630; *Simon*, born 1632; *Stephen*, born October 28, 1639; *Obadiah*, born April 15, 1642; *Nathaniel*, probably born 1644-45; *Jonathan*, born March 10, 1646-47; daughters, (probably) *Elizabeth*, born about 1634-35; and *Mary*, born October 14, 1637. Their father's will omits from mention son Obadiah, who died 1663, unmarried, and Elizabeth, who married Gilbert Crackbone, of Cambridge, June 17, 1656, and, after Crackbone's death, in January, 1671-72, married Richard Robbins, March 26, 1673, and died without issue, probably before date of her father's will. Mary married Isaac Mixer, Jr., and left daughters Sarah and Mary, remembered by the ancestor. Stephen married, but died in 1711 without issue, and his estate descended to his brothers and sister Mary's children. Thus, of the eight children, the perpetuation of the Coolidge name depended upon the four sons, John, Simon, Nathaniel and Jonathan. These men were among the most respectable citizens and left a numerous progeny. John had fourteen children (among them two pairs of twins); Simon had eight, Nathaniel had thirteen, and Jonathan had seven children, averaging more than ten each.

*JOHN*, the *oldest son*, was connected with operations in fortifying Brookfield, in King Philip's War in 1676, and was selectman six times between 1684 and 1690. There came very early among the settlers of Watertown, a feeling that there was not room for the population; hence, migrations began. Many of the descendants of this man are found among the settlers of Sherburne, Natick and adjoining parts of Middlesex County. His son, Lieut. Richard, was representative of Watertown in 1722, and selectman eleven times from 1711 to 1728. Samuel, Richard's son was a graduate of

Harvard College in 1724, librarian in 1732, and chaplain at Castle Island. Other descendants—John, born 1753, was soldier in the Revolution; Nathaniel kept a public-house at south side of Watertown bridge, from 1764 to 1770, and was selectman in 1777-78; Grace, daughter of Joseph, of Sherburne, married Joseph Ware, father of Ashur Ware, Harvard College, 1804, LL.D., Bowdoin, 1837, and judge of District Court United States for Maine; Carlos Coolidge was a graduate of Middlebury College, 1811, and was Governor of Vermont.

*SIMON*, the *second* son of the settler, appears to have been the progenitor, so far as is known, of all of the name now residing in Watertown, and of the larger proportion of the family here in preceding years. Some of his descendants in the period from 1780 to 1795 migrated to the region of Maine now called Jay and Livermore, and became numerous from that point eastward to Hallowell and Augusta, and southward to Portland. His son Joseph became one of the leading men in Cambridge, and was deacon of the church. The daughter of Joseph (Rebecca) married Rev. Edw. Wigglesworth, first Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard College; son Stephen, graduate Harvard College, 1724; daughter Mary, married Rev. Samuel Porter, graduate Harvard College, 1730, and minister of the church in Sherburne.

*SIMON*, grandson of Simon, born 1704, purchased, in 1728, lands along what is now Grove Street. The house where he lived, demolished before the present century, was a short distance beyond the house known to the present generation as the old Coolidge house, which stood, until within three or four years, opposite to the residence of the late Deacon John Coolidge. The house second named may have been in existence prior to the purchase referred to.

Here lived Simon's eldest son, *JOSEPH*, born 1730, who was killed by the British troops April 19, 1775. The tradition is, that he was ploughing at the "Vineyard" in the early morning—heard of the march of the King's troops, put up his cattle, took his gun, went to the village, fell in with a small company hastening forward from Needham, and, being more familiar with the way, acted as guide. This small body of men met and was fired upon by the British flank guard at the high rocks in the edge of Lexington. Joseph Coolidge fell! One hundred years after, the family erected a monument in memory of the event in the ancient grave-yard near the place of his burial, and near the spot also where he heard his country's call. Commemorative exercises were held on Decoration Day, May 30, 1875, a more genial day than the 19th of April had proved to be, whose wintry blasts contrasted strangely with the heat of that day a century before. *JOSHUA*, the eldest son of this man of Lexington fame, helped on the earth-works at Dorchester Heights, where Washington's position suddenly induced the British to leave Boston. The grandsons, Joshua, Josiah, David and John, were

<sup>1</sup> Hood connects John, the grandson of the settler, with King Philip's War, but he was then only fourteen years old; Stephen, a son of the settler, was also a soldier in that war.



large land-holders, and among the best citizens of the generation just departed. A representative man, prominent among those still worthily sustaining the reputation of the family, is JOSHUA COOLIDGE, oldest of the great-grandsons, who has served the town well in the arts of peace, on its School Board, and for many years a trustee of the Public Library.

NATHANIEL, the *third* son of the settler, was selectman in 1677 and 1692. He became owner of the wear and the fishery at the bridge, and of the tract between the river and Mill Creek, the mill and the dam, where now are the Hollingsworth & Whitney Paper-Mills, the Lewando Dye-House, and the Walker & Pratt foundry; also purchased extensive tracts elsewhere, among them a fifty-acre lot, ninety-three acres and one hundred and seventeen acres, lying possibly on both sides of Mt. Auburn Street, somewhere between Garfield Street and East Watertown. Among his descendants were great-grandsons Samuel, graduated Harvard College 1769, a distinguished classical teacher, and his brother, COL. MOSES COOLIDGE, selectman in 1777, 1792. Persons still living remember his homestead, on what is known as the Frazer place, at East Watertown. Cornelius, a son of Col. Moses, was graduated Harvard College 1798, and a merchant in Boston. Gen. Jonathan Coolidge, of Waltham, selectman from 1791 to 1807, was a great-grandson. David Hill Coolidge, lawyer in Boston, is also a descendant.

JONATHAN, the *youngest* son of the settler, was born March 10, 1646-47. His son John settled in Boston. His grandson Joseph, born February 10, 1718-19, married Marguerite Olivier, daughter of Antoine Olivier, a French Huguenot. From him were sons Joseph in three generations: Joseph, born 1747; Joseph, born 1773, married Elizabeth Bulfinch; and JOSEPH, born about 1799, graduated Harvard College 1817, and married Ellen Wales Randolph, daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph, Governor of Virginia, and wife Martha, who was daughter of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States. The wealth and enterprise of this last Joseph were visible in the last generation, and are perpetuated in his family. Among his sons was Sidney, who fell at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; living representatives are Thomas Jefferson, a distinguished manufacturer and capitalist; Joseph Randolph, a member of the legal, and Algernon of the medical profession. Thomas Bulfinch (Harvard College 1819) and Rev. James I. T. (Harvard College 1838) were also descendants of the first Joseph. The members of this family have swelled the roll of Harvard graduates by the name of Coolidge, descendants of the first settler, to thirty-four, not to mention those of other names, descendants by intermarriage.

Intervened with the Coolidge family are the names of Bond, Stone, Bright, Brown, Clarke, Mason, Livermore, Hastings, Jennison, Frost, Whitney, Russell, Stratton, Wigglesworth, Stearns, Richards, Harring-

ton, and many others, through whom it may fairly be computed the descendants of the first settler were as numerous as those bearing his name, and scattered through New England and the Western States. Four towns bear the name of Coolidge, in Kansas, Kentucky, Wisconsin and New Mexico. These children of two hundred and sixty years, dispersed so widely, all regard with patriotic pride and devotion Watertown as their maternal home.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### SETH BEMIS.

Seth Bemis, who was born the 23d January, 1775, was the youngest son of David and Mary Bemis, the latter the daughter of Nathaniel and Ann (Bowman) Bright. He was a lineal descendant in the fourth generation of Joseph and Sarah Bemis, who were in Watertown as early as 1640, and were supposed to have come from London, England, in the "Sarah and John." His ancestors had been substantial citizens and land-owners in Watertown, their names appearing on the early town records among those of the selectmen. His father owned the water-power where now the Etna Mills are established, carrying on a grist-mill and paper-mill, and at his death, in 1790, the mill property came to his sons Luke and Seth. The subject of this sketch fitted at New Ipswich Academy for Harvard College, where he graduated in 1795, taking good rank as a scholar. After graduation he spent about a year in the law-office of Franklin Dexter. At this time the attention of fore-seeing and progressive New England men was turned to the establishment in this country of manufacturing industries, and Seth Bemis was among the earliest to join the movement, buying out his brothers' interest in 1796, devoting much time to experiments with machinery, for the different branches of spinning and weaving yarns and cloth, both of cotton and wool. About 1809, at the suggestion of Winslow Lewis, a large Boston ship-owner, he began to experiment with the manufacture of heavy cotton goods suitable for sail-cloth, and the War of 1812 found him extensively engaged in the manufacture of cotton duck, a large part of which was marketed in Baltimore and the South. After the close of the war he took up other branches of manufactures, and was associated in his enterprises with some of the well-known Boston merchants of the day, among them John Bellows, Thomas Cardis and William H. Boardman. At a late period, in partnership with his son, Seth Bemis, Jr., he carried on a large business in the grinding of logwood, and the preparation of dyestuffs. Besides his industrial enterprises, he was much interested in agriculture, and believing that merino sheep could be profitably raised in this coun-



try, he became largely engaged at one time in breeding them on a farm owned by him in Maine, for this purpose importing some of the finest blooded stock.

He was always an active member of the Unitarian parish, taking great interest in its work. He represented his town in the Legislature, and, although averse to holding office, was an earnest advocate of public improvements. He died on the 4th April, 1851, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

He married, on the 24th April, 1808, Sarah Wheeler, of Concord, Massachusetts, who belonged to a family, descended from the earliest settlers of that town. His wife died on the 22d of June, 1849.

They had four children, who all survived them:—

Jonathan Wheeler Bemis, born Sept. 17, 1810, who graduated from Harvard in 1830, and from the Harvard Medical School in 1834. He settled in Charlestown, where he followed his profession over thirty-five years. In November, 1859, he married Lucy Wyeth, of Cambridge, and has four children. In 1871 he retired from practice and moved to Cambridge, where he now lives.

Sarah Wheeler Bemis, born 25th of July, 1812, who now lives in Newton, just across the Charles River from the old homestead.

Seth Bemis, Jr., born 18th of September, 1814, who fitted for Harvard College at Exeter Academy, but went into business. He was a well-known manufacturer, and was associated with his father for many years, the success of their dye-stuff business being due, to a large extent, to his energy and capacity. After retiring from active business, about 1860, he moved across the river to Newton, where his sister now lives. Up to the time of his death he continued to hold several positions in manufacturing and other companies. He died 21st of October, 1887, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

George Bemis born 13th October, 1816, who graduated from Harvard College with high rank in 1835 and from Harvard Law School in 1839. He became a noted lawyer of Boston, where he practiced many years. During the War of the Rebellion he was greatly interested in the success of the National Government, and rendered valuable assistance in the conduct of its diplomatic correspondence both during the war and in the years immediately following its close. His patriotic interest in international law led him to make a study of this subject, in which he became deeply interested, and by his will he left a legacy founding a Professorship of International Law in the Harvard Law School. During the latter years of his life he lived much in Europe, where he died the 6th January, 1878, at Nice, France, in the sixty-second year of his age.

Another branch of the Bemis family who have long been residents of Watertown was Charles Bemis, a son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Bridge), a grandson of David and Mary (Bright), a great-grandson of Jona-

than and Anna (Livermore), a great-great-grandson of John and Mary (Harrington), who were next in descent from Joseph and Sarah, who came to Watertown about 1640. They were believed to have come from London in the "Sarah and John." (See Drake.) Homestall, 10-A.

Said Charles Bemis graduated from Harvard College in 1808, and studied law with Judge Artemas Ward, and practiced his profession during his life in Watertown. He married Annie Vose, of Boston. They had three children—Dr. Charles Vose, of Medford, who married Elizabeth F. Henry, of Keene, N. H., daughter of Hon. Wm. Henry, of Chester, Vt. Dr. Bemis has been for many years one of the trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital. They have two daughters, Fanny Elizabeth and Alice Goodhue.

Abby Vose married Charles J. Barry, son of William Barry, of Boston, and Esther (Stetson) Barry, formerly of Randolph. Mr. Charles J. Barry, born in 1811, graduated at Boston High School. After spending some time in the office of A. C. Lombard, he engaged in the wholesale coal business, first in Boston and afterwards in Charlestown, where he was known for his punctilious attention to his business. He took up his residence in Watertown in 1852, was elected on the School Committee in 1854, again in 1858, and continuously until 1865, was made one of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library in 1868, and again in 1873, serving until his death in 1883, the last six years being chairman of the board. He was one of the three charter members of the Watertown Savings Bank, was its president from the date of its organization in 1870 until his death. Mr. Barry was remarkable for his exact and regular habits as a business man, enjoying the perfect confidence of all, while he gave much of his time the latter years of his life to encourage the young and the poor to save their money while they could for sickness and old age, to save their leisure time by using it in reading good books. He was constant in his attendance at church and liberal in his support of the First Parish, of which he had long been a member.

Isaac Vose, entered Harvard College, but owing to ill health did not graduate. He studied law with Judge Putnam. He is unmarried and lives at the ancestral place on Main Street, near its junction with Lexington Street.

#### MILES PRATT.

Miles Pratt was descended from Joshua Pratt, who came to Plymouth in the "Ann" in 1623. At a very early date lands were granted to him in that part of Plymouth which is now Carver, and from that time to the present one branch of the family has made that town its place of residence. David Pratt, the father of Miles, lived in Carver, and having secured something more than a common-school education, devoted the earliest years of his manhood to teaching school.

Eventually, however, he carried on a foundry in the north part of his native town. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Barrows, of Carver, a descendant of John Barrows, who also received grants of land in Carver at an early date and died in 1692. David Pratt had three children—Mary, who married George Barrows; Sarah, who married Marcus M. Sherman, and Miles, the subject of this sketch. Miles was born in Carver, September 17, 1825, and at the age of fifteen years entered upon the occupation of selling hollow-ware, the product of his father's factory, and from that time until his death his career was one of active industry.

About the year 1850, after being with his father some years as a partner in his business, he entered the store of B. W. Dunklee & Co., dealers in stoves, as salesman, and remained in their employ one year, when, with a son of Mr. Gould, an old president of the Blackstone Bank, he formed a partnership under the firm-name of Pratt & Gould, in the retail stove business. In 1854 he formed a new partnership, under the name of Pratt, Weeks & Co., with William G. Lincoln, Allen S. Weeks and his uncles, Thomas and John Jay Barrows, as partners. At that time his father, David Pratt, having retired from business, the new firm engaged for a year in the manufacture of castings in Carver, while building a foundry in Watertown for the manufacture of cook and parlor stoves and stove-ware. In 1855 the new foundry was finished and a considerable business was soon built up, mainly for the Eastern market and that of the Provinces.

In 1857, owing to severe financial depression, the firm dissolved, and while its creditors suffered no loss, Mr. Pratt was deprived of the earnings of his previous years, emerging from the wreck of his firm a poor man, but with integrity and business vigor unimpaired. With a determination rarely exhibited in such cases he at once took a lease of the Watertown foundry on his own account, and carried on its business alone with marked success until the following year, 1858, when he formed a partnership with Luke Perkins, also a native of Carver, under the title of Pratt & Perkins, with Wm. G. Lincoln, one of his old partners, as a special partner. In 1863 Mr. Perkins left the firm and the firm of Miles Pratt & Co. was formed, with Mr. Lincoln as the partner. In 1874 this firm was consolidated with that of George W. Walker & Co., of Boston, under the name of Walker, Pratt & Co., with Mr. Lincoln and Horace G. and George W. Walker as partners. In 1875 the company was incorporated under the name of the Walker & Pratt Manufacturing Company, with George W. Walker as president and Miles Pratt as treasurer. After the death of Mr. Pratt, George E. Priest became the treasurer, and the company is still doing a large and successful business in the manufacture of stoves, ranges, furnaces, apparatus for hotel kitchens, radiators and boilers for steam and hot water

heating, with their store at 31 and 35 Union Streets, Boston. Since 1863 Oliver Shaw, also a native of Carver, has been the superintendent of the manufacturing business, and largely to his fidelity and skill the company owes its success.

Mr. Pratt married, in 1851, Sarah B., the daughter of Zebulon Chandler, of Carver, a descendant from Edward Chandler, who appeared in Duxbury in 1633. Mrs. Pratt died March 25, 1858, leaving no children, and on the 6th of October, 1859, Mr. Pratt married Ellen M. Coolidge, of Watertown, and had an only child, Grace, who married Frederick Robinson, of Watertown, and is still living. He died at Watertown on the 9th of August, 1882, and was buried at Mt. Auburn. His death occurred at a time when his brain and capacity for work appeared to be in their fullest vigor and when, with the threshold of his business enterprises, with its difficulties and embarrassments and obstacles, successfully surmounted, he was enjoying the fruits of his labors and indulging in ambitious and well-founded hopes of enhanced success.

The career of Mr. Pratt portrayed in this sketch demonstrates the most prominent characteristics of the man. singleness of purpose, disturbed by no alluring temptations, a determination to succeed never weakened by obstacles in his path, and an unswerving integrity, without which neither singleness of purpose nor determination to succeed could have been of any avail. Good business man as he was, he permitted no outside schemes and enterprises to distract his mind, and accepted no office except that of trustee of the Watertown Savings Bank, of which he was the most active founder. Brought up in politics as a Whig, he preserved his independence of speech and thought, and abandoned the party of his youth when he believed it untrue to the principles of human freedom. Afterwards a Republican, he was still independent and recognized no authority binding him to its ranks, when he believed that it had outlived its usefulness and purpose. Nor in religious matters, more than in politics, was he bound by traditions. Born in the Orthodox Congregational Church and educated under its influences, he became in the later years of his life a Swedenborgian and died in that faith. In all things he kept his mind free, always open to convictions, and when convictions came to him he was obedient to their commands.

#### SAMUEL NOYES.

Samuel Noyes was the son of Christopher and Martha (Reed) Noyes, and was born in Plymouth, N. H., June 27, 1804. He attended the district-school in winter, and aided his father in the store in summer. In June, 1827, Mr. Noyes found employment in Boston, where he remained two years, afterwards went to Cambridge and worked in the grocery-store of Deacon Brown four years.

In April, 1833, he came to Watertown and opened

(what was then called) a temperance grocery-store, corner of Arsenal and Mt. Auburn Streets. Many prophesied at the time that this new project would be a failure, for it was customary in those days for grocers to sell liquors, and they did a thriving business in that line.

Mr. Noyes was a strong temperance man, and did not approve of the use or sale of liquors. There were three stores in town at the time which dispensed spirituous liquors, but Mr. Noyes having the strong courage of his convictions, plodded along in his way, his business slowly but constantly increasing. He was soon in need of a larger store, and moved in 1847 into the town hall building, where he remained for a number of years. In 1870 he built the brick block on the opposite side of the street, known as Noyes' Block. He continued to do business there until 1879, when he sold out and retired, having been in active business in Watertown forty-six years.

In June, 1836, Samuel Noyes married Amanda George, of Plymouth, N. H., and had six children, viz., Mary, Hattie, Samuel G., Sarah B. (who died in infancy), Charles H. and Emma L. Four of these children are now living,—Mary (now Mrs. Noyes), Samuel G. (unmarried), Charles (unmarried), Emma L. (now Mrs. Sidney E. Horne), living in Mendota, Illinois.

Samuel Noyes married for his second wife, Mrs. Mary Horne, and had two children, Wendell and Sidney E.

Mr. Noyes is a Republican in politics, was town treasurer and collector of taxes for twenty years, always attended the Baptist Church, and was treasurer of that society fifty-five years.

#### THOMAS L. FRENCH.

Capt. Thomas L. French was born in Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 16, 1809. He was the son of Cyrus and Deborah (Learned), and grandson of Isaac French.

Capt. French's father died when he was quite young, and early in life he was obliged to depend upon his own resources. At the age of fifteen years he was apprenticed to Samuel F. Sawyer, of Cambridge, Mass., to learn the trade of mason and builder, and at the age of twenty-one he went in business for himself in Holliston, Mass. He remained in Holliston about four years, then moved to Watertown and continued the same business until within a few years when he retired from active life. Capt. French did a large and lucrative business in Watertown, and during the late war was master mechanic at the United States Arsenal and built most of their large brick buildings.

He was very active in town affairs—selectman fifteen years, in the Legislature one year, and held other minor town offices. The captain was never defeated for any office tendered to him by his townsmen but once. During his active life few men were better posted in town affairs than he. The title of captain he received from being fire warden in the days of the old volunteer Fire Department.

Capt. French married, for his first wife, Esta Pond, of Watertown. There were three children by this union, two of whom died in infancy.

Georgetta is still living. Mrs. French died Oct. 18, 1852. For his second wife, Mr. French married Mrs. Isaac French. She died Jan. 6, 1854.

Mr. French died Aug. 12, 1890.











